

Revolution Episode Guide

Episodes 001-042

Last episode aired Wednesday May 21, 2014





© 2014 www.tv.com



© 2014 www.nbc.com



© 2014 www.tvrage.com



© 2014 www.imdb.com

The summaries and recaps of all the Revolution episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.nbc.com> and <http://www.tvrage.com> and <http://www.imdb.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a \LaTeX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text ☺

This booklet was \LaTeX ed on June 28, 2017 by footstep11 with create_eps_guide v0.59

Contents

Season 1	1
1 Pilot	3
2 Chained Heat	7
3 No Quarter	11
4 The Plague Dogs	15
5 Soul Train	19
6 Sex and Drugs	23
7 The Children's Crusade	27
8 Ties That Bind	31
9 Kashmir	35
10 Nobody's Fault But Mine	39
11 The Stand	43
12 Ghosts	47
13 The Song Remains the Same	51
14 The Night the Lights Went Out in Georgia	55
15 Home	59
16 The Love Boat	63
17 The Longest Day	67
18 Clue	71
19 Children of Men	75
20 The Dark Tower	79

Season 2	83
1 Born In The U.S.A.	85
2 There Will Be Blood	89
3 Love Story	93
4 Patriot Games	97
5 One Riot, One Ranger	101
6 Dead Man Walking	105
7 The Patriot Act	109
8 Come Blow Your Horn	113
9 Everyone Says I Love You	117
10 The Three Amigos	121
11 Mis Dos Padres	125
12 Captain Trips	129
13 Happy Endings	133
14 Fear and Loathing	135
15 Dreamcatcher	137
16 Exposition Boulevard	139
17 Why We Fight	141
18 Austin City Limits	143
19 S#!& Happens	147
20 Tomorrowland	149
21 Memorial Day	151
22 Declaration of Independence	153

Actor Appearances

155

Season One

Pilot

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday September 17, 2012
Writer:	Eric Kripke
Director:	Jon Favreau
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (General Sebastian "Bass" Monroe), Anna Lise Phillips (Maggie), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Tim Guinee (Ben Matheson), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont)
Guest Stars:	Brian Allison (Rider), Nelson Bonilla (Marine Guard), Michael Duisenberg (Stern Soldier), Allan Graf (Caleb), Morgan Hinkleman (Young Charlie), Cameron Morrison (Young Danny), MacEwan Morrison (Young Danny), Brandon Molale (Bandit 1), John Saint Ryan (Bandit 2), Daniel Southworth (Trevor), Greg Sproles (Soldier), John Michael Stacy (Spencer), Jeff Wolfe (Sergeant)
Production Code:	296830
Summary:	Our entire way of life depends on electricity. So what would happen if it just stopped working? Well, one day, like a switch turned off, the world is suddenly thrust back into the dark ages. Now, 15 years later, life is back to what it once was long before the industrial revolution. A young woman's life is dramatically changed when a local militia arrives and kills her father, who mysteriously - and unbeknownst to her - had something to do with the blackout. This brutal encounter sets her and two unlikely companions off on a daring coming-of-age journey to find answers about the past in the hopes of reclaiming the future. . .



It's an ordinary night in Chicago. Rachel Matheson is hanging out with her kids, five-year-old Charlie and two-year-old Danny, when her husband Ben bursts through the door with an armload of canned food. He orders Rachel to fill the sinks and tubs with water. Her eyes filled with fear, Rachel asks, "It's happening, isn't it?" In Port Royal, South Carolina, Ben's brother Miles speeds down the highway, his buddy Sebastian "Bass" Monroe riding shotgun. They've had a few drinks and are heading back to the Marine base when Miles' phone rings. Ben is hurriedly copying computer files using a

strange silver amulet/flash drive as he tries to warn his brother: "It's all going to turn off and it will never ever turn back on!" Their phones go dead, as all the lights in Chicago start to flicker off. Did all of Ben's files download in time? When Miles' car comes to a dead stop, Bass and Miles climb out of the car to watch as all the lights of the cars behind them wink out in a cascade that runs as far as the eye can see, and planes begin hurtling towards earth.

Fifteen years later, all the power in the world is still off, and life in America has changed radically. Car engines, batteries, turbines - nothing works. Governments have fallen. So what caused

the blackout? No one knows. Although Rachel has died, Ben, his girlfriend Maggie, Charlie and Danny (now 20 and 17) are living in a small farming town in Wisconsin. Charlie tells her dad she's going hunting, but she challenges Danny to help her explore an abandoned motor home instead, which brings back memories of the way things used to be. Danny opens a cabinet and ancient detritus spills on his head, instantly triggering an asthma attack. Charlie rushes him home, where Maggie, the town doctor, treats him with a foul-tasting tincture. Ben scolds Charlie - she's supposed to watch out for Danny, and she knows the woods and roads aren't safe. When Maggie concurs, Charlie flames out. Maggie's not her mom!

The next morning, Charlie heads to her secret spot to find solace in her old lunchbox, which contains her treasures: a stack of postcards picturing big cities, a defunct iPod, a Rubik's cube. But all is not well in the town. The Militia has come calling, and Ben's instincts are right, they're looking for him. He passes the silver amulet we saw 15 years ago to his buddy Aaron, warning him not to let anyone know he has it. If anything happens to Ben, Aaron is to follow instructions, and keep the amulet safe at all costs. With that, Ben walks up to meet Militia commander Captain Neville, who is indeed looking for Ben, and his brother Miles. Ben is going to come with him, now - or Neville will conscript and re-educate his children. Ben asks for a moment to talk to Maggie, which gives Danny the opportunity to grab a crossbow and aim it at the Militia men.

Ben jumps into the middle of the conflagration, fearing for Danny's life, as other villagers pick up arms in their defense. Minutes away, Charlie's ears perk up when she hears the first gun shot, which hits Ben square in the chest. The villagers open fire, killing several Militia men, but when Neville shoots several of them in quick succession, the insurrection is over. Maggie tries and fails to prevent the soldiers from making off with a devastated Danny, and Charlie makes it back to town just in time to hear her father's final words. Charlie is to travel to Chicago to find Miles. She's going to need his help to get Danny back. Ben reminds Charlie that she's strong, just like her mom. She can do this.

Charlie wastes no time packing up, stuffing her lunchbox of treasures into a knapsack. Maggie insists on coming along, regardless of what Charlie wants. And both women are surprised when they find Aaron waiting for them on the edge of town. He's coming too! Meanwhile, Neville and his men pause at a lake for a break. With Danny chained to the back of a wagon, Neville gently apologizes for the terrible situation. General Monroe will be irate when he finds out what happened to Ben. But when Danny smart mouths Neville, he turns savage in an instant, back-handing Danny across the face, and reminding him that since he drew first, his father's blood is on his hands. After Neville walks away, Danny notices a loose screw on the hook to which he's chained, and starts to work it free.

The next day, Charlie is gathering water from a waterfall when she spies a tall, dark and handsome stranger, fiddling with a bow. While Charlie tells Nate her name, she won't tell him where she's going, nor does she tell Maggie and Aaron about him. Later in the day, the trio find themselves at O'Hare Airport, now abandoned. Maggie doesn't want to stop, but Aaron points out that planes usually have great medical kits, which he knows because he used to own a plane, back when he worked for Google and had \$80 million in the bank. Late that night, Danny manages to get the screw loose and free himself. After knocking out his guard with the metal bar, he runs away from the Militia encampment.

Maggie, Aaron and Charlie spend the night in a plane. They're sleeping when three drifters wake them up at knifepoint. As one of them drags Charlie to the front of the plane with ill intent, Maggie offers two others a drink from a bottle in her pack - which ostensibly contains whiskey. In moments, the two guys begin to cough blood and keel over from the poison in the bottle, while Charlie fights off her opponent, who suddenly slumps over dead. Nate has apparently been following them, and is pretty handy with his bow and arrow. By the next day, Nate has joined their band. He tells Maggie that he's headed to Chicago to look for work, but she's still suspicious, and pulls Charlie aside to tell her so. Charlie insists that not all people are monsters - some of them have to be alright.

Dehydrated and hungry, Danny slurps water out of a rain barrel beside a barn. There's a nice home just up the hill, but he falls to his knees in the grips of another asthma attack. Charlie is taken aback by the big city, since Chicago is now a teeming bed of roughnecks. Aaron is surprised to see the change in the once-magnificent Grand Hotel, where he got married before the blackout, and where Ben said Miles might be. The hotel lobby now contains a bar with a homemade still, which is presided over by a surly bartender who denies knowing anything about

Miles Matheson. But when Charlie introduces herself and offers the news that Ben is dead, the bartender offers to talk to her - and only her - alone. Nate smirks and pulls a knife, saying, "You're not taking her anywhere." With a casual sleight of hand, the bartender has the knife at Nate's throat in seconds - Charlie is his niece.

Danny wakes up in bed, and staring at the barrel of a rifle held by Grace, the house's occupant. She has recognized his asthma symptoms, and better yet, she has an old inhaler that used to belong to her son. But she wants to know why there are handcuffs dangling off his arm. Danny explains that he escaped the Militia, and doesn't want to cause her any trouble - he'll leave - but clearly, he's too weak to do so. Meanwhile, Danny describes recent events to Miles, who explains that General Monroe thinks Ben knew why the lights went out, and maybe how to turn them back on. If Monroe got the power going, he'd steamroll the continent and butcher the other republics. Charlie's ready to head out immediately to retrieve Danny, but Miles isn't budging. Danny is just bait. Unable to accept this answer, Charlie tearfully begs Miles to help on account of he's family. But he stands by his plans to lay low and out of harm's way.

When Charlie returns to her traveling companions in tears, Nate goes after Miles, who grabs his arm, exposing a Militia tattoo, which all conscripts have. Nate reacts quickly, head-butting Miles, whipping out his bow and backpedaling out the door to the street. Miles realizes Nate has been following Charlie from the get-go in hopes of flushing him out. Now his plan is to drink his prize possession, the last bottle of single malt in Chicago, and wait for the inevitable Militia attack. Miles advises Charlie to leave, and when she won't, he screams at her to "Get out!"

The next day, Captain Neville knocks on Grace's door, to ask if she's seen a dangerous fugitive - Danny. Grace claims Neville is the first person she's seen in weeks, but former insurance adjuster Neville is aces at sensing a lie when he hears it. And then there's the two sets of fresh tracks leading to Grace's back door. Grace capitulates, opening her door. Hearing Neville charging up the stairs, Danny tries to escape out the window, but he's too late, too slow, and back in custody. Meanwhile, Nate returns to the Grand Hotel with a squadron in tow. Miles is waiting for them; he doesn't want to hurt anyone, but he's not "going back." Drawing his weapon of choice, a brass-knuckled sword, Miles leaps into the fray, dispatching Militia men left and right - clearly, he's really, really good at killing...

At one point in the fight, Miles finds himself encircled by Militia, and it looks like his ticket has been punched. That's when Charlie lets an arrow loose, killing a guy, giving Miles a chance to turn the tide. Maggie and Aaron pitch in, as Charlie runs outside, where one of the soldiers attacks her. Things seem fatal until Nate runs up, punches the soldier unconscious, and runs off. Did he just save Charlie's life? After Miles kills the last soldier, he reconvenes with his bottle of single malt, as Maggie sews up his shoulder. Charlie's surprised to learn that Miles has decided to join in her search for Danny - even if they're all going to end up with their heads on a stick.

Miles flashes back to the night the lights went out, when he and his buddy Bass, both sergeants in the Marine Corps, walked back to their base at Parris Island. At the gate, Bass admits he forgot his ID, then pulls up his sleeve to show off his identifying tattoo, an M in a circle - just like the tattoos all Militia men have. That's when it dawns on us: Miles' former best friend Bass is General Monroe, leader of the Militia... A horseman rides up to a massive military encampment. This is Monroe's command center, where his tent is beautifully appointed with luxurious rugs, antiques, even ice! Monroe is not happy when the rider hands him a message from Neville, reporting the death of Ben and capture of Danny.

Finally alone, Grace unlocks her attic door and pulls out a silver amulet, which looks identical to the one Ben gave Aaron on the day of his death. When Grace depresses a tab on the amulet, it powers on, as a single light bulb and a ramshackle computer also come to life. Within seconds, the sound of an old-fashioned dial-up modem can be heard, and then - Grace starts IMing someone with news of Neville's visit!

Chained Heat

Season 1

Episode Number: 2

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Monday September 24, 2012
Writer:	Eric Kripke
Director:	Charles Beeson
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Anna Lise Phillips (Maggie), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate Walker), Tim Guinee (Ben Matheson), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont)
Guest Stars:	David Meunier (Sgt. Will Strausser), Ken Arnold (George), Shane Callahan (Jimmy), Sharika Blockett (Prisoner), Myke Holmes (Scrawny Prisoner), C. Thomas Howell (Bounty Hunter), Pete Burris (Warden), Richard Cravens (Guard), Paul Garrett (Preacher), Morgan Hinkleman (Young Charlie), Eric Mendenhall (Wiry Stranger), Cameron Morrison (Young Danny), MacEwan Morrison (Young Danny), Adam Poole (Fletcher), Jason Saucier (Rebel), Mike Stanley (Pit Boss), Andrea Alcorn (Market Goer), James Alcorn (Teen Boy), Ashlynn Wagner (Marketplace Patron)
Production Code:	2J7102
Summary:	In order to rescue Danny, Miles knows he and the gang will need help. Thus, the search begins for Nora, a rebel fighter battling against the Militia. Meanwhile, Aaron confides in Maggie and Danny lays witness to what Captain Neville is capable of.



The morning after the blackout, a very scared Rachel gets the kids ready to trek out of Chicago, while Ben packs supplies, including his handgun. Rachel imparts a seminal instruction to Charlie: her job as big sister is to NEVER let go of Danny's hand. Charlie takes her mother's words seriously, clutching Danny as her father pulls the kids down the street in a wagon. Fifteen years later, Maggie pulls Charlie out of her reverie, as the clanking of swords fills the air. In an abandoned train yard, Miles is fending off a bounty hunter named Jacob. Miles knocks the guy out and is about to make the kill when Char-

lie steps in to ask him not to. "One day into this trip, you're already a pain in the ass," Miles says, then locks Jacob into one of the abandoned boxcars. None of the travelers see Nate, who's still on their tail.

At the Militia encampment outside Philadelphia, General Monroe finds Sergeant Will Strausser amidst a rather torturous interrogation. Monroe asks for Strausser's knife, insisting they don't conduct interrogations like animals, then kindly approaches Strausser's victim. If the prisoner will reveal the rebels' location, Monroe will send him back to his family. After all, the rebels are terrorists! Don't people have the right to be happy? Bloody and battered, the man confesses that

Americans aren't happy; they're scared to death of Monroe - but he's not. Monroe smiles, takes his time selecting one of Strausser's ultra-sharp knives, then slits the guy's throat.

Charlie et al find themselves at the Militia outpost of Pontiac, Illinois, where a black-ish market has sprung up around an abandoned factory. Charlie's not sure what they're doing there - they need to go find Danny! - but Miles has a plan. He ditches Charlie and enters a casino to ask the pit boss if he's seen Nora Clayton. When the pit boss asks Miles' name, Jacob offers it - adding they both should have killed each other when they had the chance. Miles offers to call it a draw in exchange for Nora's whereabouts, but Jacob prefers to fight for the money - since his men have captured Aaron, Charlie and Maggie. Miles claims he doesn't know them; he was just trying to "bang the British chick." But when Jacob tells his men to start slicing, Miles capitulates and allows himself to be shackled and led away.

Seconds after Jacob and his goons enter the marketplace, Miles makes his move. This time he shows no mercy. After killing the goons, Miles uses his handcuffs to put Jacob in chokehold. Once Jacob confesses that Nora was brought to a Militia work camp near Fort Chatsworth, Miles breaks his neck, stunning Charlie. Meanwhile, Captain Neville and his men hear a gunshot, so they follow the echo to an old farmhouse, where a fresh deer carcass hangs out front. Neville starts off friendly, but what he wants to know is does George have a gun, since the deer is full of buckshot? And did George know the penalty for owning, buying, selling or transporting a firearm (The Baltimore Act) is death? George hands over his rifle.

When Neville orders one of his men, Fletcher, to search George's house, George runs inside, grabs a pistol and shoots Fletcher in the gut. Neville quickly kills George, and kneels to tend to Fletcher, who's pretty much done. After an American flag is found in the house, Neville orders his men to burn everything. That night, Maggie works to free Miles of his handcuffs. She asks Aaron to get the Swiss Army knife from her bag, but he turns up an iPhone - which is dead, of course. Aaron wants to know why she keeps it, but Maggie won't say. Miles turns on Charlie: next time he wants to kill someone, she should just let him. Once out of the handcuffs, Miles heads out by himself. They need Nora - a munitions expert - to get Danny back, and Miles will move faster alone. Aaron, Charlie and Maggie should meet him in Lowell, Indiana, two weeks from now.

The next morning, Aaron and Maggie wake up to find Charlie gone. Maggie finds a note: "I went after Miles. I'm sorry. Please don't worry." Charlie moves quickly through the woods, full well knowing someone or something is on her tail. She takes a spill, injuring her ankle, which flushes Nate out of the trees. But when Nate gets close enough, Charlie claps Miles' handcuffs on Nate, securing him to an old utility pole. When she demands to know why he's following her, Nate admits his orders are to bring Miles back alive. Realizing Nate is using her to flush out Miles, Charlie turns to leave in disgust. But then she turns back. "Is your name even Nate?" "No. I've got my orders." So why did Nate save Charlie's life?

Maggie wants to try to catch up with Charlie, but Aaron knows this is impossible and feels confident they'll see her again. Furious, Maggie pulls out her iPhone. The reason she's kept it all this time is that it holds the only photos of her children, whose faces she can barely remember. So how can Aaron be so sure they'll see Charlie again? On a road in the middle of a cornfield, Neville tends to Fletcher, who's on his last legs. He can die quick or die painful. Neville offers a vial of opium to help ease the passing. Where Fletcher's going, he'll be warm, rested and fed, with his family. Better yet, he'll bask in the brightest, most beautiful light. Danny gets teary witnessing Fletcher's death and Neville's unexpected charity.

Charlie flashes back 15 years, to the day when her family made their pilgrimage out of Chicago. Rachel, Danny and Charlie are waiting for Ben outside the University of Chicago's Department of Computer Science - Daddy has to pick up a few things from work. Suddenly a wiry stranger steps out of nowhere to grab hold of Charlie with a desperate agenda. "She has such a pretty face. I'd hate to have to smash it in," he says, right before demanding all their food. It's Miles who snaps Charlie out of her daydream, and he's none too happy to see her. When he demands she rejoin Maggie and Aaron, Charlie tearfully explains why not. Danny has been her responsibility since they were kids. His capture is her fault, and she's not going to be able to sleep until he's safe. Miles has to let her help.

Aaron tells Maggie he has to make a confession and pulls out the silver pendant. Ben told him to bring it to a woman named Grace Beaumont in Grant Park, Illinois. Aaron's not sure why, but he posits a question: what if this pendant can help them get the power back? Maggie doesn't think it makes any sense, but the couple decides to head to Grant Park. Aaron theorizes that if

the blackout was man-made, then maybe it can be reversed, which seems like pretty great news to him, considering.

Danny watches Neville and his men bury Fletcher in a sunflower field. After saying a eulogy, Neville turns on Danny without warning. Danny doesn't like the fact that Neville killed George - even though he owned guns and a rebel flag and shot Fletcher!? Neville insists the Monroe Militia is the one thing that's staving off total anarchy. Unfazed, Danny tells Neville what he thinks: Neville likes to kill because he's a murderer and a psychopath. Neville grabs Danny around the neck and thanks him for his honesty.

Charlie and Miles duck down when they hear the Militia's chain gang dragging a defunct Army helicopter through the woods. Miles remarks that Monroe is crazy - he must think he can get the power going! Just as Miles spies Nora, the man in front of her falls. She urges the guy to get up, but when he doesn't, the Warden shoots him with his very sophisticated sniper rifle. That night, Miles slips into the encampment to find Nora awake, the locks on her shackles already picked. She doesn't want to be rescued! But when another prisoner starts making noise, Nora runs for it, then lays into Miles. She got arrested on purpose! She's working a job - stealing the sniper rifle. Charlie can't believe it, but Nora assures her a beauty like that sniper rifle will be priceless on the black market.

Nora is furious that her plan to steal the sniper rifle has been thwarted. Miles was supposed to stay away from her, remember? When Miles allows things have changed, Charlie explains it's all her fault; Miles promised to help her rescue Danny. Nora can't believe Miles isn't working some kind of angle, but when he tells her this is for real, she agrees to help. But only if she can get the rifle first. It's not long before Nora is building a gun out of a piece of old pipe and making a plan with Miles to shoot the Warden. Miles points out that both he and Nora would be shot on sight, so Charlie steps up. Miles isn't impressed, confident Charlie will choke. Charlie explains that it's not about the rifle; it's about all the people working like slaves on the chain gang. And it's insane that neither of them have mentioned it.

With Nora's pipe gun tied to her arm, Charlie steps out of the woods with her crossbow, right into the path of the chain gang. As a guard hustles her towards the Warden, Charlie flashes back to that day in Chicago, when the wiry stranger held her captive. Ben stepped out of his office, gun drawn, demanding the stranger let Charlie go. Once Charlie was safely in Rachel's arms, the stranger walked away with the Mathesons' wagon full of food. Ben threatened to shoot, but the man kept walking. When the gun went off, Ben was no longer holding it - Rachel was. Back in the present, Charlie makes her move, shooting the Warden and grabbing his rifle. Miles and Nora step in to do battle with Militia soldiers in the ensuing chaos. Miles is right: Nora is awesome in a fight. Charlie is first to fire the rifle when a guard nearly takes her out, surprising Miles - two kills in one day! After the fray, he finds Charlie sitting by herself, shell-shocked. When he tells her she did good - freeing the enslaved prisoners - Charlie points out that killing two people is a big deal for her, even if it isn't for him. Suddenly, Miles jumps up, having spied an American flag tattoo on Nora's back. What? She joined the Rebels?! Nora's not selling the rifle - she's going to give it to the Rebels. Clearly, Miles thinks the Rebels are deluded, but Nora thinks they're patriots, trying to restore the United States.

Grace works hard on the computer in her attic, surround by schematics and her glowing pendant, as Aaron and Maggie near her home. There's a knock on Grace's door, but it's not who she suspects. She shuts and locks her door, then runs back to the attic, grabs the pendant and connects. As heavy boots approach the attic door, Grace types "Randall is here." We don't see his face, but we can see the glowing pendant he wears around his neck and the electric cattle prod in his hand.

In Independence Hall, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the seat of the Monroe Republic, Monroe climbs off his horse and proceeds to a locked room which holds none other than Rachel Matheson - alive! Again, Monroe starts off nice, offering wine, ice, anything Rachel wants. When he remarks that it's always nice to see someone who knew him when, she admits he used to be a womanizing drunk, and she liked him a lot better then. For that matter, so did he. Finished with small talk, Monroe delivers bad news: Ben is dead. Rachel's not surprised, but when she learns Monroe has captured Danny, she lunges for him. Instantly, Monroe has her in a chokehold. The time for games is over. If Rachel wants to see Danny again, she's going to talk about Ben, the power, everything.

No Quarter

Season 1
Episode Number: 3
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 1, 2012
Writer: Monica Owusu-Breen
Director: Sanford Bookstaver
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (General Sebastian "Bass" Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Anna Lise Phillips (Maggie), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate Walker), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Michael Mosley (Militia Soldier), Mark Pellegrino (Jeremy), Derek Webster (Nicholas), David Schifter (Militia Soldier), J. D. Morgan jr. (Militia Soldier), Toochukwu T.C. Anyachonkeya (Combat Marine), Joshua Brady (Sam), Miguel A. Gaetan (Trevor), Burgess Jenkins (Lon Chetham), Anthony Molinari (Marine #4), Ozzy Ojito (Marine), Paras Patel (Albert), Russ Russo (Rebel Hostage), Lauren Barone (Rebel Medic), Tim Batten (Rebel Soldier), Dane Northcutt (Second-In-Command), Tim Sitarz (Dude)
Production Code: 2J7103
Summary: On the run from Militia, Nora leads Miles and Charlie back to the Rebel camp. Meanwhile, Aaron and Maggie search for Grace and Danny stands up to one of Captain Neville's men.



Charlie, Nora and Miles trudge down a paved country road. Nodding at the stolen sniper rifle slung across Nora's back, Miles gives her grief: she's really a full-on rebel now? It's not like Nora to fight for lost causes. Nora snaps back: "I fought for us, didn't I?" When Miles insists the Militia will butcher her rebels, Nora wonders whether underneath it all, Miles is afraid of going up against Monroe. Miles flashes back to the Marine depot at Parris Island, eight weeks after the blackout. Dressed in civilian clothes, Miles packs a bag, planning to walk to Chicago to find Ben. He can't just sit and wait for orders

that aren't going to come. Despite Miles' protests, Bass decides that he's coming too. Miles is Bass' family, so Ben is his problem too.

Charlie, Nora and Miles approach what looks like a deserted family chain restaurant, which now serves as a rebel base. Relieved, Nora hugs rebel leader Nicholas, which prompts Miles to become even more skeptical. Inside the restaurant, the rebels have set up a crude field hospital, filled with a dozen badly wounded people. When a medic asks for help, Charlie steps in, just as another soldier dies. Nicholas explains his people walked into a Militia trap, suffering 12 casualties, one missing. Miles is disgusted; what if the missing guy got captured and gives away their location? Nora insists they have to patch up the wounded and get moving. Miles advises Charlie to let the entire scene be a lesson in what being a rebel is all about.

Nearby in the woods, Militia Commander Jeremy Baker questions his captured rebel using a little game of Russian roulette, accompanied by a lecture about the scarcity of bullets. Bullets

can't be made anymore, and since they have to be scavenged, Jeremy doesn't want to waste them. But he promises to use one on his hostage unless he reveals the location of the camp. When the hostage caves in, Jeremy shoots him anyway, then tells his men to move out and destroy the rebel base - no survivors.

Captain Neville relaxes with the autobiography of Lee Iacocca, while Private Richards, Danny's dedicated guard, starts a campaign of demoralizing Danny. It turns out Danny killed Richards' best friend - the soldier who killed his father, Ben. But Danny refuses to be intimidated by Richards. He calls Neville, asking for water, so Neville promptly orders Richards to fetch it. Meanwhile, Miles pulls Nora and Charlie aside for a talk: it's time to go. What happened to the rebels was the result of a kill order. They're supposed to be looking for Danny! Charlie asks Nora how much time she needs to get the rebels situated. Nora and Charlie are staying for the next half hour to do what needs to be done. Miles can do what he likes.

Aaron and Maggie knock on Grace's door, which has surprisingly been left open. Maggie draws her knife, sure that something's wrong. Grace is nowhere to be found, but Aaron is thrilled to spy an old Walkman, and up in the attic, the remains of Grace's computer. It might be insane to think, but it pretty much seems like Grace built a computer, which she would need electricity to use. Smelling danger, Maggie wants to leave, but Aaron insists they risk staying to try to figure out the power riddle.

Charlie gets to know young Sam, who was conscripted by the Militia when he was 16. The year it took him to escape wasn't very good. The Militia chained him, beat him and messed with his head; they turned him into a soldier, just not for them. Miles confronts Nora with his suspicion that she joined the rebels because she's in love with Nicholas. Nora scoffs - Nicholas is a priest. But Miles is right about one thing. She did join the rebels for a guy, so he should drop the subject. Nicholas is just preparing his group to split up and move out when Jeremy and his squad open fire on the restaurant. Charlie is horrified to see Sam has been hit in the belly. Nicholas steps in to give last rites, just in the nick of time.

Miles quickly takes charge, sending Trevor, the rebels' best shot, up to the roof with Nora's sniper rifle, in hopes of buying some time. Trevor takes out several Militia men, prompting Jeremy to order a retreat. Still, he's confident Trevor can't have very many bullets, which is true. Jeremy's strategy for getting to the end of Trevor's bullets? Sending his men running at the restaurant for a fatal game of chicken. Meanwhile, Miles organizes the rebels to dig their way out of the restaurant, while Charlie and Nora plant bombs. When Nora says she doesn't think they'll make it out alive, Charlie asks why she joined the rebels in the first place. Nora was five-months pregnant when she got into a fight with a group of drunken Militia men. While she won the fight, she lost the baby and her boyfriend. She joined the rebels so that when she does have a baby, he or she will be born in the United States.

It's the middle of the night when Richards kicks Danny awake, with news that Neville went to town. Now that they're alone, Richards has decided to beat Danny repeatedly with a sack full of rocks. Six months after the blackout, Bass and Miles are walking down an empty road, when they spy the corpses of a young couple sprawled next to their orange tent. Bass wants to keep walking, but Miles stops to wonder how things could have fallen apart so quickly? No one's coming to help...

Back in the present, the tunnel the rebels have been digging collapses, just as Trevor shoots his last bullet. Jeremy orders his men back on the offensive. Miles wants to keep digging, but Charlie wants to stand and fight. When Miles says she can't stop the Militia, Charlie starts yelling. That's what her dad used to say - he was a coward! Miles gets right up in Charlie's face. She is never, ever to disrespect her father. Suddenly an explosion rocks the building - which means the Militia is on its way in! Miles and Nora run upstairs to fight them off, leaving Charlie behind, but she grabs a pipe and joins the fray. Jeremy is stunned to recognize Miles, and seconds later, Miles has a giant knife to Jeremy's throat.

Miles drags Jeremy into the basement, introducing him to Nicholas as the Militia squadron's CO. Now they can trade Jeremy's life for the lives of the rebels. It quickly becomes clear that Jeremy knows Miles better than anyone else in the room. Miles gives Jeremy the go-ahead to reveal his past. Charlie is stunned to learn her uncle was a Commanding General of the Monroe Militia - and a founding father of the Republic, second only to Monroe himself. In fact, Miles taught Jeremy everything he knows! Everyone feels incredibly pissed off, but Miles is still intent on trading Jeremy for their lives. He knows the rules of engagement since he made them. When

Jeremy announces that the rules have changed - no more negotiating - Miles punches him into unconsciousness.

Devastated, Charlie demands an explanation from Miles, who admits that until a few years ago, he was in charge of the Militia. Now she knows why the Militia can't be stopped - because Miles created them. And that's why Ben was right. When you see the Militia coming, you don't fight; you run. It's dawn when the Militia starts pounding down the door. Nicholas wants to charge out the door, but Miles knows half of the rebels will die. He's got a better idea: Miles wants to trade himself for the rebels' lives.

Back at Neville's Militia camp, Danny fakes an asthma attack to lure Richards to his side, then gets him in a chokehold to make his point. If Richards ever touches him again, Danny will kill him. It's not until afterwards that Danny realizes Neville has seen the whole thing. His hands bound, Miles departs with Jeremy and the Militia. Jeremy asks if it's true - Monroe seems to think Miles knows something about the power. Does he? Monroe hasn't been the same since Miles left the Militia; he seems much angrier. The squadron is just approaching a bridge when there's an explosion. Charlie and Nora run out of the smoke to rescue Miles.

Miles flashes back 15 years. On the trek to Chicago, Miles and Bass run into two guys beating another man. Bass tells the guys to leave, but Miles knows it was these two who killed the couple with the orange tent. Remarking that there's no more police - no one's coming to help - Miles shoots both men, much to Bass' chagrin. Miles insists that someone has to do something, otherwise there won't be anything left. When Miles kneels to help the beaten man, we recognize Jeremy - he must have been in on the Militia from the very beginning!

In the present, Miles can feel Charlie's eyes boring a hole in his back as they trudge through the woods. When he tells her she doesn't understand him or his story, she points out that he did save the rebels, so there must still be a part of him that gives a crap. Over at Grace's house, Aaron is in the depths of despair, having failed to unlock the mystery of the pendant or discover any clues in Grace's attic. He tells Maggie that he was bullied as a child, but things got better when he grew up and got rich. Then came the blackout, when the world went back to being a giant schoolyard where the bullies are in charge. At that moment, the pendant powers up. Grace's Walkman turns on. Maggie grabs her phone, and for the first time in 15 years, sees photographs of her children. And then, just like that, the power goes off again...

The Plague Dogs

Season 1
Episode Number: 4
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday October 8, 2012
Writer: Anne Cofell Saunders
Director: Felix Enriquez Alcalá
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Anna Lise Phillips (Maggie), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate Walker), Tim Guinee (Ben Matheson), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson), Maria Howell (Grace)
Guest Stars: Michael Mosley (Militia Soldier), Shane Callahan (Jimmy), Robert Gregory Cole (Bandit), Gregory French (Militia Soldier), Michael Howard (Militia Soldier), David Meunier (Sgt. Will Strausser), Mark Jeffrey Miller (Rudy), Ric Reitz (Col. John Faber), Michael Bowen (Amusement Park Psycho), Jade Pettyjohn (Charlie (11 Years)), Logan Floyd (Elliot), Brian LaFontaine (Lt. Whitaker), Lauren Nash (Sonia), Tristen Perkins (Danny (8 Years))
Production Code: 2J7104
Summary: After Charlie and Nora rescue Miles from Militia, they set off to meet Aaron and Maggie. Tracking Miles and Charlie at every turn is Nate. As the gang reunites and continues on their journey, unforeseeable challenges await.



Deep in the woods, Charlie is sprinting for her life. A member of the Militia captures her and holds her at knifepoint for stealing a backpack full of rations. As he begins to cuff her, Miles intervenes and clocks the guy right in the face, knocking him to the ground. The man becomes complacent after learning that Miles Matheson is standing over him; just the name alone elicits terror, and this doesn't go unnoticed by Charlie. As Miles questions the man, we learn Captain Neville has just passed through this territory a day ago with Danny in his custody. Charlie, Nora and Miles are getting

close.

Maggie and Aaron are waiting for Charlie and the gang in deserted Lowell, Indiana, with Maggie pacing the street nervously, worried about Charlie. In her despair, Maggie's haunted by a flashback to right before the blackout: we see Maggie dressed to the nines in a fancy hotel room, video chatting with her kids. Maggie and Aaron agree to keep the pendant a secret, understanding that as valuable as it seems to be, it's equally dangerous. Moments later Charlie, Nora and Miles enter Lowell, and the group reunites in their quest to bring Danny to safety.

Night falls over the town, and the group bumps noses with a group of rabid dogs, feasting on a dead deer. Upon seeing the fresh flesh, the dogs charge after the group, who narrowly escape by climbing a fence. Aaron's leg, however, is bitten. Danny, Neville and a gang of Militia are traveling

through the night when Danny warns the Captain that a storm is coming, and they should find shelter. His advice is haughtily ignored. Monroe is still holding Rachel captive, and he continues to pry for more information. He wants to know why Ben was working for the Department of Defense and how he knew the power was going to go out before it did. Rachel refuses to budge, so Monroe sends in Strausser, who unravels his knife roll and apologizes in advance for what he's about to do. Rachel's about to pay a painful price for her silence.

As Maggie bandages Aaron's leg, Nora confronts Miles, asking him to take it easy on Charlie. Miles reveals that he's leaving them all behind anyway, seeing as the entire Militia's after him. Nora tells him to cut the crap: she knows he's leaving because he's scared to get close to a member of his family. Miles refuses to accept any responsibility for Charlie, or her difficult circumstances. Family or not, Miles doesn't even know the girl. After overhearing their conversation, Charlie flashes back to when she was 12, when Rachel left Ben, Danny and a young Charlie behind to go on some kind of mission — alone. Charlie's tearful cries ring through the woods as she calls after Rachel, "Mom! Don't go! Please! Don't go!"

Morning has come, and one hell of a storm is brewing as Neville and his men seek shelter in a shack. Left alone, Danny immediately begins to devise an escape plan. At an abandoned amusement park, Miles uncovers Nate, who's been on their trail for days. The crew decides to keep him captured in hopes of learning clues to Danny's whereabouts. Maggie advises Miles against leaving: Charlie needs him, and he needs her. We learn Maggie spent years trekking across the country trying to find a way back to her family in England, but all her efforts proved futile. She was ready to commit suicide when she came across Ben and his family, who gave her a reason to live again.

Suddenly, the crew finds themselves surrounded by the ferocious pack of wild dogs, so they run into a diner for shelter. The dogs' owner, Ray Kinsey grabs hold of Maggie, stabbing her in the leg as payback for killing one of his dogs. Miles rescues Maggie and carries her back to the safety of the diner, but it may be too late. Kinsey struck an artery, and Maggie's bleeding out. Meanwhile, the Militia's horses are freaking out as tornado clouds gather overhead. Danny manages to escape the shack where they've sought shelter but he hasn't gotten very far when Neville punches him into submission. As the tornado descends, Danny and Neville run for what looks like a storm cellar door.

Danny and Neville are trapped in an underground shelter, waiting for the storm to pass. Neville doesn't understand why Danny regards him as such a monster. After all, Neville has a son, too; he just wants to make a better future for him, just like Ben did for Danny. At the amusement park, Nora and Miles go after Kinsey while Aaron and Charlie get ready to stitch up Maggie's artery. While gathering supplies, a pair of hands grabs Charlie and drags her out of the diner.

Back at the shack, the roof's caved in, trapping Neville. Worse yet, there's an old-fashioned cast iron stove that's about to drop through what's left of the first floor and crush him to death. Danny's about to run for his life, but Neville convinces him to help. Surely Ben would never have left another human being alone to perish! Once Neville's free, he immediately pounces on Danny, sneaky and underhanded as ever. "You're important, kid," he says as he claps on the handcuffs once again. "A lot more important than you even know."

Charlie finds herself tied to a chair in the shelter — more like a maze of tunnels — beneath the rollercoaster that Kinsey calls home. She begs to be let go and claims no one wants to hurt him, but Kinsey knows in this world, it's everyone for themselves. He doesn't trust a soul. Miles and Nate come looking for Charlie and manage to cooperate long enough to kill off Kinsey. They save Charlie, but just by a second. The contraption that Kinsey entrapped her in nearly kills her.

The trio run back to the diner, where Aaron is still operating on Maggie. Though he's committed to the job, Maggie's pale and weak. Fading in and out of consciousness and filled with hazy memories of her beloved children, Maggie succumbs. Charlie is devastated and unable to control her grief; everybody in her life seems to leave her. A new kind of pain etched across his normally stony features, Miles takes Charlie in his arms and promises her he's not going anywhere.

Monroe is back in Rachel's room, questioning her character as a mother. How could she have abandoned her kids? Did she even feel a thing? Monroe's eager to find out, and he will soon enough. They're bringing Danny in any day now, and Monroe plans to finally break Rachel's strong-willed silence with the promise of Danny's torture. We're back in time once again, watching Rachel leave her kids, except now we see it from a different angle. A young Charlie is begging her

not to go, and although Rachel never once turns around, tears are streaming down her face. She arrives in a barn. "I came like you asked," she says to a man in shadow. As he steps out of the barn, the man turns out to be Miles in full Militia uniform. Rachel makes him promise she'll get to see her kids again as she surrenders, allowing herself to be handcuffed.

Soul Train

Season 1

Episode Number: 5

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 15, 2012
Writer: Paul Grellong
Director: Jon Cassar
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe)
Guest Stars: Tim Guinee (Ben), Maria Howell (Grace), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), Daniella Alonso (Nora Clayton), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson), Blaise Atkinson (Young Jason), Laura Avnaim (Female Militia), Sharika Blockett (Female Militia), Shane Callahan (Jimmy), Michael H. Cole (Chief Engineer), Robert Gregory Cole (Militia), Aaron Farb (Rob), Cassidy Layden (Noblesville Townsperson), Dennis Layden (Noblesville Townsperson), Grace Layden (Noblesville Townsperson), Michael D. Layden (Noblesville Townsperson), Brian Patrick Moize (Neville's Militia), J.D. Morgan Jr. (Militia Soldier), Ozzy Ojito (Neville's Militia), JD Pardo (Nate), Ric Reitz (Col. John Faber), Robert Seager (Neville's Militia), Mark Robert Thompson (Monroe's Militia), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Jeff Fahey (Ken "Hutch" Hutchinson), Hunter Burke (Steve), Dean Grimes (Fireman)
Production Code: 2J7105
Summary: As the gang nears Neville and his men, their hopes of finding Danny grow until a shocking discovery threatens to impede their efforts. Meanwhile, orders from Monroe have upped the value of Danny's life and Nora connects with a fellow Rebel.



Neville and his men are holed up at an old bank in Noblesville, Indiana. Perhaps in order to stave off boredom, a wild-eyed Neville stages a bare-knuckle boxing challenge with his men, and it's not long before he takes on Danny. Danny rallies, surprising Neville with a gut punch; but Neville's momentary delight quickly gives way to fury, and he takes Danny down. Neville flashes back: on the day of the Blackout, Neville, then a meek insurance adjuster, is unceremoniously fired by his boss for trying to help out some people in need.

Directly after Maggie's burial, Miles pushes the group to get moving. Danny is close, and hanging around crying won't do any good. The group is trudging through the woods, when they hear an odd whistling sound Charlie doesn't recognize. They run towards the whistle, finding themselves at the outskirts of Noblesville, where a steam train is getting ready for its maiden voyage! Neville barks at the engineer: the train is scheduled to depart first thing in the morning, so it better be ready to go! In Philadelphia, Monroe tells Rachel that Danny will be on that train. Fearing for her son's life, Rachel promises to tell him everything.

Charlie and Miles et al hole up in an old mechanic's garage. After scoping out the town, Charlie reports back: the train is scheduled to leave first thing tomorrow morning. Miles is certain Neville intends to put Danny on the train and is holding him somewhere in Noblesville. Leaving Aaron to guard Nate, who's locked into a metal cage, Miles, Charlie and Nora take off to find Danny before it's too late. Miles gives Charlie explicit instructions not to talk to anyone. Meanwhile, Neville has Danny caged in an old bank vault. He's in the mood to tell stories, but Danny isn't in the mood to listen. When Neville warns him to be careful, Danny wants to know why. Is Neville going to start beating him again? What does that say about Neville?

On the day of the Blackout, Neville returns home after being fired to find his neighbor Rob having a loud party. Neville's request to keep the music down falls on deaf ears. After greeting his young son Jason and wife Julia, Neville retreats to the basement, where he works out, ferociously punching a bag. When Jason comes downstairs, Neville is just lecturing him on how only the bag is for punching, not people, when the lights go out.

After casing the town, Nora spies a bookstore with three scratches on the window. When she says she's looking for a biography of Joe Biden, the proprietor, Hutch, takes her into the back and holds a knife to her throat, asking to see her rebel tattoo. He has to be sure she's legit, since he's all that's left of Noblesville's underground, after his wife's death. Nora corrects him — now it's the two of them, and they're going to blow up the train.

Neville surprises Charlie on the street and introduces himself. She tells him that she's spying... on her boyfriend, who might be cheating on her. Charlie doesn't blow her cover, but after their encounter, Neville ambushes her with a knife, flushing out Miles. Neville's quick to realize Charlie is Danny's sister. In a flash, Miles has his knife to Neville's throat (a stand-off) and urges Charlie to run.

Miles offers to trade one of Neville's guys for Danny, promising to kill Nate, but Neville won't budge. Miles can kill Nate if he wants to. Neville has new orders, and he needs Danny, perhaps even more than Monroe wants Miles. It's not long before Miles spots several Militia running towards them, so he flips Neville to the ground and takes off running. Back at the garage, Aaron drops his pendant, which falls into the cage and Nate's clutches. Aaron claims the pendant belonged to his wife, so Nate gives it back without question; Aaron quickly hides it. Just then Nora runs in with Hutch, telling Aaron to deliver a message to Miles: she's blowing up the train, even if Danny is on board. If Miles and Charlie want to save Danny's life, they'll have to find him before the train departs.

Outside of town, Miles lays into Charlie for calling out Neville — he told her not to talk to anyone! Now grabbing Danny will be next to impossible, since they've lost the element of surprise. And if they can't get Danny back, she has no one to blame but herself. Charlie asks Miles why he has to be like this. When she was a kid, he used to be a good guy. Miles allows that the man she used to know is dead. After his encounter with Miles, Neville takes Danny out of the bank, then flashes back to the days after the Blackout, when he and Julia made plans to walk out of the city. Hearing a crash downstairs, Neville finds his neighbor Rob stealing food. While Jason and Julia watch, Rob attacks Neville, who doesn't punch back... until he finally breaks, punching Rob into oblivion.

Charlie and Miles return to the garage, where Aaron divulges Nora's plan. With nowhere left to turn, Charlie begs Nate for any information he might have on Danny, but he won't budge. Hoping to be more persuasive, Miles draws his sword, prompting Nate to escape, even if he is handcuffed. Back at Independence Hall, Colonel John Faber reports the Georgia Federation has made an alliance with the Plains Nation, and they are massing troops along Monroe's borders, just outside of St. Louis. Faber assumes they heard about Monroe's rebel insurgence, and intend to exploit this weakness. Monroe wishes he had one Blackhawk, just one. Then his enemies would kneel and bow; North America would be his.

Nora constructs a bomb, which she hides in a log. She'll place it on the train's log pile, so when it gets tossed onto the fire, the Militia will ignite the bomb for her. Dressed in a Militia uniform, Nora plants her log bomb easily, while Aaron, Charlie and Danny enter the bank, only to realize they've just missed Danny. With Miles on the loose, Neville decides to move up the train's departure. They're leaving right now! Charlie and Miles hear the whistle and run for it. Watching the train depart, Nora spies Neville and Danny, and has a change of heart. Just as she's about to leap onto the train to remove the bomb, Hutch stabs her in the gut — that train is going to blow up, or his wife's death will have been in vain.

Aaron, Charlie and Miles run up to find Nora clutching her stab wound. Leaving Aaron to tend to Nora, Charlie and Miles swipe some horses, ride after the train and hop onboard. Miles runs after the log bomb and dispatches Charlie to find Danny, whom she spies through a window. With a nod to his sister, Danny attacks Neville as Charlie struggles to get in the locked door. After bashing off the door handle, Charlie runs at Neville with a knife, but he quickly gains the upper hand and starts choking her. She runs for it, but Nate is there to catch her, as Neville jumps up to hold Danny at gunpoint. Neville orders Nate to turn over Charlie, but instead, he whispers to her to shield her head — and throws her from the train!

After knocking out the guy stoking the fire, Miles manages to throw the log bomb off the train. That's when he spies Charlie hitting the dirt and Nate spies him, so Miles too, jumps off the train. With no hope of saving Danny, Charlie and Miles regroup with Aaron and Nora, who isn't faring too well. Miles takes a moment to talk to Charlie. The uncle she knew when she was little — he's not dead. But Miles can't be him right now, because he has to go to Philly and kill his best friend. Charlie gets it, but she doesn't want to hear it. Her resolve has hardened. No more moping. It's time to go to Philadelphia. After confirming that everyone's with her, Charlie starts walking.

Julia rushes through the station, relieved to see Neville and their son — that's right, it turns out Nate is really Jason, Neville and Julia's son! Jason flashes back to the day his family left their home after the Blackout. Neville presents his son with a giant knife, promising to show him how to use it. It's time to toughen up. Back in the present, Rachel watches from her locked room as a handcuffed Danny is brought into the building. Monroe is on hand to coerce a confession out of Rachel. What was Ben working on? Rachel makes a quick drawing of the silver pendant, explaining Ben was project lead. If Monroe wants to turn the power back on, it starts with the pendants. There are 12 of them.

Sex and Drugs

Season 1
Episode Number: 6
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday October 29, 2012
Writer: David Rambo
Director: Steve Boyum
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: David Andrews (Bill O'Halloran), Todd Stashwick (Drexel), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla), David Meunier (Sgt. Will Strausser), Maria Howell (Grace), Zacharey Bradley (Militia Soldier / Drexel Guard), Jeff Brozovich (Bandit #1), Robert Gregory Cole (Guard), Christian Daniels (Guard), Phillip DeVona (Dr. Ian Vidal), Kenny Hinkle (Stable Boy), William Hutchings (Guard), Paul Brian Johnson (Guard #1), Michelle Keller (O'Halloran's Wife), Atticus Lupton (O'Halloran Grandchild), Jason Mac (Sgt. Tobin), Ozzy Ojito (Chef), Jade Pettyjohn (Young Samantha), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Michael Roark (Sean), Kimberly Ross (Scantily Clad Woman), David Schifter (O'Halloran family), Jason Wesley (Soldier), Lowrey Brown (Cousin), Jimmy Waitman (Bandit #1),
Production Code: 2J7106
Summary: In order to save Nora from her injury, Miles leads the gang on a detour to visit an old acquaintance of his for medical support, but they quickly find themselves in unfriendly territory. Aaron recalls his meek history as he looks back at his pre/post-blackout life, and Neville delivers Danny to Monroe.



Nora's stab wound is festering, and her life is ebbing away. Since she's too weak to walk, Charlie and Miles steal a Militia wagon and head for the only place Miles thinks he can get help, five hours away. Charlie scoffs when Aaron tells her it will be okay. Overwhelmed with losing Maggie and watching Danny get beat to a pulp, Charlie seems to be losing it. Hope is escaping her. Aaron flashes back to the night of the blackout: He and his wife Priscilla are celebrating their anniversary in a limo on their way to the airport. Suddenly the power snaps off and the limo abruptly stops moving in the middle of an

intersection. Seconds later, a huge truck crashed into the limo, Priscilla's screams fading into the darkness.

Finally, Neville delivers Danny to Monroe. Explaining that he knew Ben personally, Monroe tells Danny that Neville will be held accountable for his death. Danny's intrigued to discover that Monroe knows his mother too, but Monroe sends him away, telling him that as a guest, he can ask for anything he pleases. Happy with his work, Monroe promotes Neville to Major, asking him

to head up intelligence and interrogation, a job he's coveted for years. Neville's pleased; now he can finally work close to home and spend time with wife. Miles and crew roll up to a mansion surrounded by half-burnt poppy fields and guarded by soldiers, where Miles demands to see Drexel. When Charlie and Aaron begin unloading Nora, dozens of men cock their rifles. Drexel comes storming outside - how could Miles dare to show his face around here? Clearly, Drexel's not a friend. With a gun in hand, he forces Miles and Aaron to their knees, with plans to shoot Miles first.

Drexel cracks a smile. He's only joking! Can't anyone take a joke anymore? After collecting their weapons, Drexel ushers them into the house. Nora is quickly taken to the doctor downstairs while Drexel offers the rest of them private rooms, baths and wine. The mansion is shockingly luxurious, undoubtedly thanks to Drexel's heroine business. The guy's a loose canon though, and he leaves the group to attend to a pair of attractive woman waiting for him upstairs. Aaron flashes back to two months after the blackout: Priscilla is deathly ill, unable to hold anything down. A stranger comes out of the shadows to introduce himself as Sean and offer clean water. He infers Priscilla probably has dysentery caused by drinking lake water. Miles heads down to the basement, where he gives blood to Nora, who's currently in septic shock. Worried, he gently reaches for her hand as they lay beside one another.

Charlie watches as two women in skimpy dresses fill a bath for her. Submerged in the tub, she's haunted by a series of flashbacks that have come to define her: losing her mother and father; losing Maggie; getting so close, but losing Danny too. Something within her snap. With firm resolve, Charlie climbs out of the bath and begins ripping up the precious postcards she's saved. Back in Philadelphia, Jason (formerly Nate) marches into Monroe's office. Monroe compliments his thorough report. Neville, on the other hand, isn't happy with the report, particularly how soft it is concerning Charlie. Monroe hands Jason the photo Rachel drew of the pendant, and Jason tells them Aaron has it. When Jason hears Monroe is sending a man named Strausser after the group, he panics; Strausser rarely leaves survivors. This doesn't ruffle Monroe; all he needs is Miles and the pendant.

Strausser icily sharpens a knife and reminisces about his father, a butcher cum artiste, who told him to always use the right tool for the job. Back at the mansion, the group watches over Nora while packing to leave the crazy house, as if escaping Drexel's clutches would be that simple. Drexel walks in to remind Miles of their history: when Miles was in the Militia he eliminated all of Drexel's drug competitors to pad both their pockets with a river of gold. But when Miles abandoned the Militia, Drexel was shunned as well for having worked so closely with a traitor. Now Drexel wants payback. He wants to off an Irish family, the O'Hallorans, who ruined his poppy crop, but he doesn't want Miles to do it. He wants Charlie to do it, since, as an attractive young woman, she'll have an easier time getting closer to the head of the family. Miles protests, fearing for Charlie's life, but Charlie agrees to do it. If she doesn't, Drexel will murder them all.

Charlie looks at herself in a mirror. She looks pained and beautiful in the slinky dress Drexel has chosen for her. She'll be searched, so he gives her a long needle to pin her hair with, which she'll later stick into Bill O'Halloran's eye. Drexel has an entire story prepared: Charlie will pretend to be one of Drexel's girls, who's sick of being roughed up and is seeking revenge. Drexel punches Charlie in the face for good measure - now she really looks the part. Miles and Aaron are seething, but can't do anything since they're being held at gunpoint. Aaron flashes back: he and Priscilla are attacked by a group of bandits. When Priscilla is captured, Aaron tries to help, but gets beaten up instead. Sean steps in to save the day, killing off the bandits. Though Aaron's a big guy, he can't seem to protect the women in his life, and this keen failure is something he feels all the time, even now. A part of him wants to be the man Miles is.

Drexel steps into Miles' room and throws him a pouch filled with coins to pay for Charlie's funeral. Even if she does manage to kill Bill O'Halloran, there's no way she's getting out of his house alive. Aaron refuses to stand by and let this happen: he begs Miles to go after Charlie. Even if Aaron and Nora are killed because of it, Aaron values Charlie's life above his. She's not only Miles' niece, she's become Aaron's family as well. Her life is every bit worth saving. Miles takes care of three of Drexel's men and he's out the door. Meanwhile, Charlie plays her part well enough amongst the O'Halloran guards to earn an audience with Bill.

Charlie walks into Bill's candlelit study, where she finds him playing with a beloved grandson. Once they're alone, she learns Bill used to be a cop before the Blackout, as was most of his family in perpetuity; black-and-white photos line the walls in wooden frames. When Charlie takes down

her hair, Bill immediately asks what she's planning to do with the long, sharp needle. Caught, Charlie sets it on a table, and it eventually rolls under a couch, as Bill tells her the story of his daughter Rebecca. Hoping for a more glamorous life, she ran off to become one of Drexel's girls and wound up dead by his hand. This is why Bill's got it in for Drexel.

Meanwhile Aaron is caught by Drexel's men and thrown into a circle of guards. He begs for Nora's life to be spared, but Drexel could care less. A lifeless Nora is dragged into the circle and treated to an adrenaline injection, after which she pops up, wide awake. The malicious Drexel is nothing if not a gamer. Holding out a choice of arms, he plans to have Nora and Aaron shoot one another. Next door, Miles makes his way into the O'Halloran house. While Bill is distracted, Charlie reaches for a knife and holds it over her head, ready to pounce, but Bill's too quick for her and grabs it out of her hand. She clocks him in the head with a kettle and knocks him out. Moments later she's sitting over his body, her eyes filling up with tears as she begs forgiveness for what she's about to do. She raises the knife to strike, but Miles grabs it out of her hand at the last second. They're leaving. Now.

Though Nora and Aaron each refuse to take a gun, Drexel is relentless. Either they play survival of the fittest and someone comes out alive, or Drexel shoots them both dead right then and there. Aaron flashes back to a conversation he had with Priscilla. Before the Blackout, he was a wealthy man trying to give her everything. But after the power went out, when it counts, he can't give her anything. Priscilla assures him that none of this matters. He's the most important person in her life, and that's enough. Back in the present day, Aaron and Nora both have guns in their hands. Aaron instructs Nora to shoot him. Miles and Charlie need her, while not a soul in this world truly needs him. He tries, but he's not capable of helping the people he loves. Nora refuses, so Aaron cocks the gun, turns it on himself and shoots.

Everyone is in a state of pure disbelief. Drexel kicks Aaron's limp foot, making sure he's dead. A second later, Aaron pops up and shoots Drexel in the heart. Aaron pulls a flask from his breast pocket. Sure enough, it's been dented by a bullet. Aaron grabs Nora and addresses Drexel's men: all he wants to do is leave. Nothing more. Shocked their leader is dead, Drexel's men let Aaron and Nora go. They meet up with Charlie and Miles down the road. Miles can hardly believe Aaron shot Drexel, but so it goes. Sometimes people shine in the darkest of times. Aaron has a final flashback to when he abandoned Priscilla, leaving his wedding ring and a note behind at their campsite. "You're better off without me," it reads. "I love you." Priscilla calls and calls, but Aaron doesn't come. Hidden, he watches her leave the camp with Seth and his friends.

In Philadelphia, Monroe's men lead Danny to a bench on a dark street. Rachel sits, waiting to take her son in her arms. The two long-lost family members can't believe they're finally in each other's presence again. They weep as they embrace one another.

The Children's Crusade

Season 1

Episode Number: 7

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Monday November 05, 2012
Writer:	Matt Pitts
Director:	Charles Beeson
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	James Alcorn (Teen Militia), Nadej K Bailey (Lily), Lucius Baston (Militia Wagon Soldier), Tyler Bertolone (Scared Recruit), Robert Gregory Cole (Guard), Grant Christian Couch (Monroe Militia Teen Boy), Joshua Cox (Lt. Slotnick), Edward A. Duran (Deck Guard #5), Griffin Freeman (Peter), TJ Hassan (Monroe's Guard), Matthew Lintz (Jack), Jessen Noviello (Deck Guard), Mario Perez (Horseback Soldier), Britton Sear (Skip), Erin Aine Smith (Eve), Victoria Staley (Audrey), Chris Maney (Teen Recruit), Conor O'Farrell (Dr. Bradley Jaffe), Colm Feore (Assistant Secretary Randall Flynn), Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), Colin Ford (Michael), Joshua Coxx (Lt. Slotnick), Jason Davis (Medic), Keith Flippen (Doctor), Cameron Lyons (Militia Wagon Guard), Ron Ogden (Boggs)
Production Code:	2J7107
Summary:	When Charlie meets a boy who's suffered a plight similar to her own, she relates and longs to help him and his young friends. First, she must convince Miles. Meanwhile, Rachel grows weary of General Monroe as she meets someone from her past.



Charlie is being held on the ground as an unknown Militia officer prepares to brand her with Monroe's M. Flash back two days: Charlie and the gang hide near the side of a road as a Militia wagon carrying a teenaged prisoner passes. Thinking this kid is just like Danny, Charlie loosens her knife, but Miles stops her — they can't go around rescuing random strangers! Further down the road, Charlie spies a little kid lying unconscious in the middle of the road. When she runs to help, the kid jumps up and runs off, signaling to several other kids, who pop out of the woodwork with bows and arrows.

Fourteen-year-old Michael demands to know where Peter is as young Jack checks Charlie for "burn marks." Charlie realizes the Militia captured Peter, Michael's brother, and furthermore, these kids don't know what the Militia is. When Miles demands to know where the kids' parents are, Michael admits they don't have any.

Michael whistles, bringing at least 20 kids of all shapes and sizes out of the abandoned apartment building where they've been squatting. Michael is ready to head out after Peter, but

Miles demands to know what happened to his parents. Michael explains: a long time ago, his parents hid the kids in the basement when men with burn marks came to kill them because of their tattered American flag. The kids waited and waited, but when their parents never came back, they went outside to find all the adults dead. Peter has kept them alive since then. When Michael insists on going after him, Charlie promises to get Peter back, and everyone is surprised when Miles agrees with her. Telling Michael to stay put, Charlie et al take off, promising to return with Peter.

Danny and Rachel share a meal in her quarters at Independence Hall. Danny can't understand why Rachel is playing it so cool; he wants to try to escape, but Rachel will only say the situation could be a lot worse. Suddenly, a guard summons her to meet with Monroe and Neville, who are upset that they've yet to find a single pendant. The addresses she gave them for her former colleagues have yielded nothing... except Dr. Bradley Jaffe, whom they've had in custody for three weeks. Understanding Neville has been torturing Jaffe in hopes of locating his pendant, Rachel offers to talk to him.

Rachel flashes back to three years before the blackout, when she was six months pregnant. Assistant Defense Secretary Flynn stands in an incubator filled with electronic devices in the office/lab Rachel shares with Ben, Grace and Dr. Bradley Jaffe. Oddly, Ben and Flynn are speaking by telephone. Ben explains the project to generate clean, low-cost electricity that he and his partners have been working on has failed. Instead of generating electricity, they've succeeded in inhibiting it. He demonstrates by instantly shutting off power to all devices in the incubator. Walking into the middle of the demonstration, an irate Rachel pulls Ben aside. How could he not tell her that he was going to the DOD?! What if they use the device as a weapon? But Ben has thought it through; his first priority is keeping their fledgling company alive — the DOD is a lifeline.

Miles isn't happy to be tracking the Militia once again, especially since there are not one set of wagon treads to follow, but more like 12. Hanging back, Aaron complains to Nora. Not only does he hate kids, but also he's unable to comprehend how hard-hearted Miles would consent to saving Peter. Nora gets it; clearly all the lost children became orphans when Miles was in charge of the Militia. Suddenly, a twig snaps, and within seconds, Miles pulls Michael out of the bushes. Michael explains that just like Charlie, there's no way he wouldn't go after his brother. When Charlie consents to let him stay, he whistles, bringing three more orphans out of the trees.

The wagon containing Peter and his fellow prisoner, 15-year-old Audrey, pulls up at a camp on the banks of the Ohio River, where a freighter is moored offshore. Meanwhile, Charlie, Miles and the gang stop for water. One of the kids, Skip, pulls Aaron's necklace out of his rucksack. Annoyed and anxious, Aaron chases him down, and Miles takes note — why is Aaron sweating over a necklace? Just then Nora runs up, dragging Miles to a sight he has to see at the base of an old lighthouse — the freighter. Miles knows it's a "conscription facility," aka a soldier factory. Kids go in and get reeducated, and soldiers come out. Rescuing Peter off the back of a wagon is one thing, but storming the freighter — that's impossible.

Sitting in a prison cell, Rachel flashes back to three months before the blackout. Leaving the office, Rachel stumbles to the ground in tremendous pain — something's wrong with the baby. After an ultrasound, her doctor offers a terrible choice. Since Ben and Rachel's son is missing a blood vessel that helps pump blood to the lungs (truncus arteriosus), they could induce labor and operate on him now. Or they can wait until the baby comes to term. Whatever they decide to do, it's unlikely their son will survive.

Rachel is sitting in her cell in Philadelphia when a prisoner is dragged in and dumped in the cell next door — it's Bradley Jaffe, who tells Rachel that he thought she was dead. Rachel asks about his pendant; they do have a few friends in Philadelphia, undercover rebels posing as guards. If he does know where his pendant is, they could go get it, keep it safe. Plus Monroe can't make Jaffe talk if he doesn't know where his pendant is. But what Jaffe wants to know is how Monroe knew about the pendants in the first place...? Suspicious, Jaffe tells Rachel that he's not going to tell anyone anything. Their conversation is over.

Charlie hatches a plan: she wants to masquerade as a recruit, board the freighter and rescue Peter. Miles tells her to forget it, then explains that whatever happens on that boat is his fault — not to mention what happened to Peter's parents and Danny. Charlie doesn't care; though she has serious doubts about the likelihood of retrieving Danny, at least they have a chance to help the orphans. Despite his best judgment, Miles gives his consent — but with a warning. If

Charlie's going to get Peter back, she'll need a master key, and that's going to hurt. That night at dusk, Charlie is sitting alone by a campfire when Peter's captors drive by in their Militia wagon. It's not long before they have cracked her across the jaw and taken her into custody.

It's night when a guard dumps Jaffe in Rachel's room. Jaffe immediately lays into her for working for Monroe. Rachel explains that she's a prisoner, and Monroe's intent is to kill Jaffe. Jaffe maintains there are worse things than dying, like betraying all your friends. Rachel insists that in all her years as a prisoner, she's never said a word — until Monroe threatened to torture her son. So yes, there are worse things than dying. Nevertheless, Jaffe knows that if they hand Monroe the pendants, they're talking about millions of lives. Having silently entered the room, Neville cautions that it's easy to be self-righteous when someone else's child is on the hook. That's when a guard brings in Jaffe's daughter Eve, causing Rachel to recoil in horror. Jaffe immediately assumes it's all Rachel's fault, but she insists she didn't know.

When Neville insists he's going to keep Eve safe, Rachel begs him to let her go. Instead, Neville outs her for telling them about Jaffe in the first place. After that, it was easy to find Eve. As he's pulled out of the room, Jaffe screams to a hysterical Rachel, "How could you do this!?" Meanwhile, Charlie and Peter stand with 30 other recruits before Lieutenant Slotnick, who welcomes them to the Militia with a propaganda speech. When a scared boy tells Slotnick that he just wants to go home, Slotnick lets him leave, inviting others to join in — they're free. Free that is until Slotnick subjects the boy to a brutal beating in front of the others, leaving him sobbing on the floor. It's not long before the recruits are taken below decks and assigned to quarters. Noting Peter's room location, Charlie makes sure Slotnick is watching when she picks a fight with beefy recruit Boggs — who knocks her out cold.

Aaron, Charlie and Nora wait impatiently for Charlie, watching the freighter from the lighthouse. Back on the freighter, Charlie comes to in the infirmary, just as a medic is about to inject her with a syringe. Spying the key ring hanging around his neck, Charlie punches the guy, grabs the syringe and plunges it into his jugular. Sadly, Slotnick's there to stop her from leaving with the keys. Deciding Charlie is two hours late, Miles can't wait any longer. He grabs Nora and heads for the freighter, leaving Michael and the other kids with Aaron, who's none too happy to become a babysitter. Then we return to the first scene of this episode. Slotnick smiles diabolically as the M brand sizzles into Charlie's flesh.

Charlie is locked in a cell recovering from her tattoo ordeal when Miles and Nora take out a guard and board the freighter. It's not long before another guard sounds an alarm, forcing Miles and Nora to swordfight their way below decks, calling out for Charlie. Miles is devastated to see Charlie's brand, but she's focused on rescuing Peter. Back at the lighthouse, Aaron has just discovered that Michael's missing when footsteps can be heard on the floor above them. The kids are quick to hide — and help Aaron hide — as the Militia searches the building. Suddenly, Aaron's pendant activates, the lighthouse whirrs to life — and the giant light turns on!

Charlie, Miles and Nora are just leaving the freighter with Peter when Slotnick shows up, his knife to Michael's neck. Suddenly, the deck of the freighter is engulfed in the lighthouse's blinding light. After the initial shock wears off, Miles uses the opportunity to head butt Slotnick, free the kids and start a swordfight, allowing Charlie to finish Slotnick off. Back at the lighthouse, the pendant's light extinguishes, taking the lighthouse's power with it. When the Militia men get too near their hiding place, Aaron saves the kids, taking the soldiers out with a pipe.

It's early in the morning when Monroe pays his next visit to Rachel. Riders are on their way to Jaffe's house to retrieve his pendant. As soon as it's in Monroe's possession, he tells Rachel, Jaffe and his daughter will be free to go. But one thing's still bugging Monroe: how did Rachel and her people shut down the power to begin with? Rachel thinks it makes no difference, as long as she can turn it back on again. As Monroe leaves, Rachel flashes back to three years before the blackout. It's night when Flynn accosts her outside the office building. He apologizes for overstepping, but he heard about her unborn son's problem and arranged for a spot in the now full fetoscopic trial at Columbia. Why not give her baby a fighting chance? Rachel knows this is a Faustian bargain, and Flynn isn't going to name his price... at least not now.

The next morning, Aaron waits on the dock with the kids as Charlie, Miles and Nora row up in a boat with Peter and Michael. The kids run up, overjoyed to see Peter; even Nora earns a hug. But Miles is all business. He makes a beeline for Aaron, demanding to know how the lighthouse could have possibly lit up last night. Aaron reluctantly pulls the pendant out of his pocket. Even though he's not sure what happened, he knows the pendant sometimes turns the power back on,

and yes, it came from Ben. Incensed Aaron never said anything about it, Miles demands he turn over the pendant, so he can smash it, threatening to beat him unconscious if he doesn't comply. Just then Charlie runs up, demanding to know what happened with the lighthouse. Aaron shows her the pendant and starts to explain the whole story...

The door to Grace's cell opens, and though we can't see her captor at first, we know it's Randall Flynn. When she asks to be let free, Flynn reminds her they both know that can't happen; it's too dangerous. Besides, he just wants to be friends...

Ties That Bind

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 12, 2012
Writer: David Rambo, Melissa Glenn
Director: Guy Norman Bee
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), David Meunier (Sgt. Will Strausser), Ric Reitz (Col. John Faber), Colm Feore (Randall Flynn), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Alyssa Diaz (Mia), Lacey Ellison (Young Nora), Viviana Chavez (Rose), Aileen Davila (Young Mia), Diesel Madkins (Guard #1), Damon Sementilli (Corporal Lawrence)
Production Code: 2J7108
Summary: When Nora encounters a close relative, she must make a difficult choice between family and a promise. Meanwhile, one of the most ruthless members of the Militia is tracking Miles, Charlie and the gang and General Monroe hands Captain Neville a stern warning.



It's night when Charlie, Miles and company approach a heavily guarded suspension bridge spanning the Allegheny River. Aaron wants to find another bridge, but the next closest is 100 miles away in Morgantown. The Militia torched all the others, and boats are torched on sight, thanks to Miles' strategy to protect Philadelphia back when he was in charge. Nora bribes a guard, then gives the others a nod; it's time to start the crossing. It's not long before Miles knows they're about to be ambushed and orders everyone to run on the count of three. Strausser orders his men to shoot, and our heroes

run back in the direction they came, ultimately dead ending in an alley. With the Militia hot on their tail, they head for the rooftops.

When the heat is finally off, Charlie remarks that she's never seen weapons like those the Militia were using - machine guns. Miles knows the machine guns mean Strausser, the only man in the Militia he's truly frightened of. Now there's no way they'll make it across the bridge. True to form, Strausser kills his corporal when he delivers news of Charlie and Miles' escape. As the group heads off to the Morgantown bridge, a flare lights up the sky. A soldier yells out a message for Nora: the Militia has Mia. Ignoring Miles' warning that it's a trap, Nora takes off running. Ducking into an alley abutting Main Street, Nora is stunned to spy her younger sister Mia, bound, gagged and strung up from a streetlight.

Two months after the Blackout, 15-year-old Nora and 8-year-old Mia are hiding under a bed. Someone's in their house, someone with a gun. The girls don't get out from under the bed until morning. Telling Mia to wait in the bedroom, Nora finds their mother dead in the other room.

Rather than tell Mia the awful truth, Nora claims their mother left a note telling them to meet up at their father's house. Back in the present, Strausser yells out to Nora: Mia's binds will suffocate her within the hour, unless Nora turns over the necklace and Miles.

Charlie, Miles, Aaron and Nora fall back to an abandoned building to regroup. Aaron can't understand how the Militia knows about the pendant, but Miles knows Nate (aka Jason Neville) told them everything. Miles orders Aaron to give him the pendant, then tries to smash it without success - the pendant won't break. Miles insists they can't turn over the pendant to Strausser; it's too dangerous. If Monroe gets hold of it, thousands will die. Nora steps in. They're not turning over Miles or the pendant to Strausser; she has a plan to get Mia and kill as many Militia as possible, but she's going to need help.

Back in Philadelphia, Neville finds Jason in a stable tied to a chair, being beaten by a guard on orders from Monroe. Rushing to Independence Hall, Neville interrupts Monroe, who's being briefed by Colonel John Faber on the illumination of the lighthouse. It turns out Jason bribed a stable hand for information on Strausser's whereabouts. Neville admits Jason is probably worried about Charlie and offers to "handle" him, but Monroe has already decided to heed Faber's advice to send Jason on a diplomatic expedition to the California Commonwealth, which everyone knows is a near-death sentence. In the end, Monroe offers Neville a choice: Jason goes to California or faces execution for treason.

Nora lights a fuse, which starts a chain of explosions in stores along Main Street. While the Militia scramble to attend to the fires, Nora and Miles free Mia, then run into the woods. Mia doesn't like Miles, nor does she like his plan to cross the river at Morgantown. Rather than walk 100 miles, bounty hunter Mia claims she knows a coyote who runs an illegal ferry 10 miles away. Suddenly, Miles spies torches - it's Strausser and his men! The group seeks refuge in an old drainage pipe.

Four months after the Blackout, young Nora and Mia walk on the beach in Galveston, Texas toward their father's home, which they find deserted. Upset that neither of their parents is there, Mia demands to know what's going on. Nora admits their mother is dead, but swears their father isn't. Not knowing what else to do, she tells Mia they'll sit tight until their father returns. In the present, Miles, Charlie and company climb to the roof of an abandoned factory to look for Strausser. Mia pulls Nora aside with news: she found their father, alive and well in Texas. Mia wants Nora to go back on her promise to Charlie and leave for Texas right now. When Nora insists that she made a promise to Charlie - it's about family - Mia points out that she is Nora's family, and going to Philly is suicide. The next day, the group reaches the coyote's location on the river, only to find him dead and his boat torched. Strausser must have beaten them there...

Julia visits her husband in his study - she's got something for him. She calls in their maid Rose, who also cleans house for John and Anita Faber, where she overheard that their son Stephen is working with the Resistance. Monroe is sending Jason to California for asking a stable hand one stupid question - what would he do if he found out about Stephen...? Back in Pennsylvania, Mia decides not to go with the others to the Morgantown bridge; she's going to head back to Texas, but not before putting the screws to Nora, in hopes she'll come along. Overhearing their conversation, Charlie tells Nora she's free to go. After all, they're not family. Nora silently picks up her pack, nods to everyone, then gives Miles a passionate kiss, telling him, "I'll see you around." For his part, Miles doubts it.

Monroe and Neville watch as Faber is tied to a chair and beaten in an Independence Hall prison cell. To think Stephen Faber had enough ordnance to blow them all to Kingdom Come! He was captured and executed with seven other rebels just outside the city. Despite the fact that Faber claims to be estranged from his son, how can Monroe know for sure - how can he trust Faber's loyalty? Neville has heard Monroe's implicit message loud and clear. Since Monroe now feels he owes Neville, he has reconsidered Jason's situation. Jason will remain posted in Philadelphia, as long as Neville keeps him in line.

Mia and Nora haven't gotten too far when they're surrounded by Strausser and his men. Telling Nora it's okay, Mia hands Strausser Aaron's pendant, then confirms she led Miles and the group to the ferry, just as Strausser asked. Nora is stunned to discover Mia made this deal in order to save both their lives. Once Strausser and his men ride off, Mia confesses she's been working as a bounty hunter for the Militia for the last year. Since the Militia knows who she is, once Strausser found her, she had no choice. And furthermore, she never found their father. When Nora insists she would never lie to Mia like this, Mia points out Nora lied to her about their

mother's death. Nora turns on her heel and walks, telling Mia not to follow her.

Aaron stops walking, suddenly realizing the pendant is gone. He accuses Miles of stealing it, but Miles knows it was Mia, a point underscored by a hail of Militia bullets. Pinned down, Miles puts his hands up, offering himself to Strausser, unaware that Nora is infiltrating the soldiers' ranks. Miles buys time, chattering about Strausser's sociopathic tendencies, which allows Nora to grab a rifle and start shooting. She charges up to Miles and hands off her rifle, which unfortunately has no bullets. Miles does battle with Strausser, but has to leave the job undone in order to escape, jumping into the river with Charlie, Aaron and Nora.

That night, Miles approaches Aaron to talk about the pendant. All Monroe cares about is weapons, and if he gets hold of the pendant, thousands of people will die... all because Aaron couldn't tell that a girl had her hand down his pants. Meanwhile, Nora apologizes to Charlie; she shouldn't have trusted Mia, even though a couple of years ago, Nora would have done the same thing. Nora flashes back to her first night in Galveston with Mia. Mia asks if they're going to die. Nora insists that her only job is to watch out for her sister, to keep her safe. Meanwhile, Strausser turns over Aaron's pendant to Monroe, who promises a reward for his loyalty.

After checking on a badly beaten Jason, Julia joins her husband in his study. Jason's going to sleep for days, and surely, Monroe will sleep well tonight, thanks to Neville's hard work. Julia's worried: ever since Miles left, Monroe has become increasingly paranoid and erratic. Look what he did to Jason! And it's only a matter of time before he does something similar to Neville. Despite Neville's protests, Julia is convinced Monroe's not fit to lead. The Republic needs a real leader, someone strong, who isn't afraid to do what needs to be done. In Julia's opinion, Neville always underestimates himself; there is no limit to what he can achieve.

Monroe finds Rachel working in her lab, where she's hard at work building some type of machine. Her hands her Aaron's pendant, saying, "Now you have everything you need." Elsewhere, Randall pulls Grace out of her locked cell to see something important. He brings her to a bank of monitors containing several maps, tracking the pendants. Randall has been watching Ben's pendant, which took off for Philadelphia like a shot. Randall assumes Monroe now has it. And he's not going to do anything about it... but she is. Randall turns around to survey a giant room, filled with what might be an enormous super-computer. What is going on?

Kashmir

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Monday November 19, 2012
Writer:	Jim Barnes
Director:	Charles Beeson
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Tim Guinee (Ben Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla), Robert Gregory Cole (Monroe Militiaman), Michael Harding (Col. Starkey), Robert Pralgo (Capt. Burke), Carla Mahaffee Stanley (Rebel), Conor O'Farrell (Dr. Bradley Jaffe), Reed Diamond (Sergeant Wheatley), Nishi Munshi (Ashley)
Production Code:	2J7109
Summary:	Miles and the gang are bound for Monroe's lair — Independence Hall, but their efforts are impeded when they begin to have difficulty separating fantasy from reality. Meanwhile, Danny starts to grow suspicious of Rachel.



Twenty miles outside of Philadelphia at the West Chester rebel camp in an abandoned factory, Miles is chained to a chair. His eyes are weary and blood gathers around the corners of his lips; he's been taking quite the beating. Rebel leaders Colonel Starkey and Sargent Wheatley question Miles: why shouldn't they execute him and the rest of the gang immediately? After all, he used to be the Commanding General of the Monroe Militia. Miles offers a deal: if the men help him save his captive nephew, Miles will deliver Monroe's head on a platter. The rebels don't trust Miles, so he reminds them he

knows the ins and outs of Monroe's office, where he dines, even the women he sleeps with. It's an offer they shouldn't be able to refuse - a clear shot. Despite their skepticism, the rebels agree. They'll all be heading to Philly the following night.

By the time night falls on the camp, Miles is walking around with a bottle, drinking heavily. When Charlie suggests he take it easy, he merely laughs. Doesn't she realize they'll probably all be dead tomorrow? What if Miles has to go face-to-face with Monroe? Charlie presses for details, but Miles walks away, lost in thought. The following night, Wheatley and a young rebel named Ashley are eyeing two militia soldiers guarding a subway tunnel. Ashley confidently cocks her longbow and hits both men directly in the chest. She's a pro. The rest of the crew gathers around Miles, who explains that because the walls around Philly are 30 feet high, they must infiltrate Monroe's compound using the tunnels. After lighting their torches, the group vanishes into pitch darkness.

Miles and company are slowly making their way through the torch-lit void. Miles thanks Wheatley for talking Starkey into doing this, but Wheatley makes it very clear that if they don't

kill Monroe, he'll put a bullet through Miles' head. Either way, it's a win-win. Meanwhile, Charlie asks Nora what Miles was like back when he was in charge of the Militia. Nora explains that Miles and Monroe were best friends. They grew up together, even enlisted together. Miles left the Militia because he attempted to assassinate Monroe, but couldn't go through with it. All of a sudden, a ratcheting noise echoes through the tunnel and Nora, panic in her voice, orders everyone to stop. Investigating, Nora discovers a landmine directly beneath Charlie's foot.

Back in Philly, Rachel's hard at work over a complicated looking machine, drill in hand, as "Since I've Been Loving You" by Led Zeppelin slinks out of the speakers of a CD player mournfully, the pendant close by. Neville strolls in to introduce Captain Burke, insisting Rachel explain what she's building. Rachel explains the pendant acts like a wireless battery, powering anything in its range. The issue? That range is limited to about 10 feet. Rachel's machine will amplify the pendant's range to about half a mile, powering things like tanks, jets and missiles. Neville can barely mask his excitement. "When will it be ready?" he asks. Rachel glares at him. "You mean when will he be able to use this machine to murder thousands? Soon."

In the subway tunnel, Miles and Aaron are sick with worry. Nora marks mines with spray paint, then orders the group to keep moving before they blow themselves up. Wheatley and the rebels move down the tunnel slowly, but Miles and Aaron decide to stay. Terrified, Nora gingerly unscrews a small plate on the mine. Charlie breathes heavily, perhaps the last breaths she'll ever take, as Nora slowly pulls the fire pin out. She thinks she's got it, but for all she knows there may be a second trap below it. Nora outlines the course of action: Charlie will step off the mine and unless they immediately get blown to pieces, they'll all run like hell to the end of the tunnel. NOW! The four of them take off running as mines begin to explode behind them one by one, flames licking the heels of our heroes. Charlie and Miles collapse, ducking beneath the shrapnel. It's a close call, but they're safe. Looking behind them, they see the front of the tunnel is completely boarded up with debris.

Seeing as close calls with death are becoming the norm, the group has no choice but to continue on their way. Aaron strikes up conversation with Ashley, asking why she's fighting so hard for a country she's too young to remember. We learn Ashley's dad left Syria because he didn't want his children to grow up scared in their own country: he believed in America, loved it even. She's doing this for him. When she asks Aaron why he's fighting Monroe, Aaron's taken aback. He is fighting Monroe, yes, but up until this point, he never quite looked at it that way. Suddenly, Miles spots a Militia scout in the shadows and charges after him, Charlie and Nora at his heels. Seeing the scout enter a closet, Miles yanks open the door, but no one is there. Charlie and Nora think Miles may be going a little cuckoo, but he swears he saw someone. He's perplexed: the guy couldn't have just vanished into thin air...?

Descending further into the tunnels, the group walks waist deep in sewage. Falling behind, Nora stands still for a moment, uneasy. She senses movement to her left, then her right. Eyes wide, she stares closely into the water when BAM! she's forcefully yanked below the surface. She thrashes around wildly, screaming for help as Miles, Charlie and Aaron wade towards her. Nora tells them an alligator bit her leg, but Miles assures her that her leg is fine. There are no alligators! Nora's baffled. It all felt so real... That's when it hits Aaron. When the tunnel collapsed, their air supply was sealed off. They're all beginning to hallucinate because they're slowly suffocating. Panic races across their faces. If they don't escape the tunnel soon, the lack of oxygen will kill them before the Militia does.

Progressing with a new sense of urgency, the group finds themselves at an exit, only to find it's been sealed off. Devastated, Miles claims there's no other exit, but Charlie and Wheatley insist they've got to find another. As the group begins to follow Wheatley, Miles lags behind, barely keeping his eyes open. He spots a crack of light coming from an open door. He opens it slowly and walks into Monroe's office, as the volume turns up on "Kashmir." Smiling, Monroe welcomes Miles with a big hug, then pours cognac into two glasses and hands one to Miles, assuring him that yes, this is a hallucination. Monroe asks Miles if it was worth leaving the Militia and trying to assassinate him. Why did he do it?

Miles retorts quickly: Monroe went too far. But Monroe believes Miles regrets abandoning the Militia. If Monroe takes him back, Miles just might sell out his friends and fall right back into line... The pained look in Miles' eyes confirms Monroe's suspicions, but just then Charlie roasts him out of his hallucination. As they catch up to the group, Charlie commands Miles to keep it together. They'll die without his leadership. In the flickering of the flames, Aaron sees his wife,

Priscilla, walking beside him. He forces himself to stare straight ahead, but Priscilla won't let him. Why did he leave her? He's been so strong for Charlie... why couldn't he be that strong for her? Maybe he never truly loved her. We see Aaron's heart shattering into pieces as he continues to ignore Priscilla. He pushes on, leaving her behind in the dark.

After what seems like forever, Wheatley notices his torch is burning brighter again, which means fresh air should be close by! The group stumbles upon a service door and Wheatley and Miles work together to tear it down. As light fills the hall, joy filters across the faces of the group, but not for long. Out of left field, Wheatley produces a gun and shoots down two of the rebels as Charlie, Nora, Aaron and Ashley duck for cover. Wheatley shuts the door and bolts it from the outside, putting his gun to Miles' head. Wheatley is a Militia man, and Monroe is going to want Miles alive. As the others down below attempt to break down the door, Wheatley leads a stunned, quiet Miles up the tunnel.

Wheatley's surprised Miles didn't remember him: after all, he pinned a medal on him during the Trenton campaign. Turns out Wheatley's been working undercover the whole time. He knew the Girard exit was sealed off. Just then, Aaron succeeds in breaking down the door, and the foursome quietly spills out into the hallway, weapons (stolen from the dead rebels) at the ready. Ashley eyes Wheatley, ready to shoot her infamous bull's eye, but Wheatley's quick and shoots her dead, square in the chest. Charlie reacts quickly and aims her crossbow, successfully shooting Wheatley in the chest. As he staggers back, he takes one final, wild shot, which hits Charlie. She falls onto the steps, cracking her head against the concrete.

Charlie's eyes flutter open as she tries to gather her bearings. She sits up, finding herself in the Matheson's Wisconsin home, where Ben is washing dishes. Charlie winces as a searing pain settles across her head. Her father's supposed to be dead... but there he is, casually telling her to go get Maggie and Danny for dinner. Ben assures her it was all a dream, and she's safe now. She doesn't ever have to leave, and neither will he. As rays of sunlight dapple through a large window and Ben helps Charlie lie back to rest her head, the scene cuts to Miles, frantically asking Charlie to open her eyes. His face is twisted in pure agony. After all they've been through, Miles can't bear to lose his niece. He doesn't understand! The bullet just barely grazed her! Nora reminds him Charlie cracked her head pretty hard, not to mention the hours of oxygen loss.

Desperate, Miles assures the silent Charlie that he'll get Danny back - she just needs to open her eyes! Hearing Miles' voice from a distance, Charlie realizes she's dreaming. As much as she wants to rest, like Ben suggests, she's got to get Danny. She hugs her father, telling him how much she loves him. Back in the present, Charlie finally opens her eyes as Miles, Nora and Aaron all breathe a sigh of relief. Even Miles looks like he's ready to cry. Hours later, Charlie is sitting up, holding a rag to her head wound. Miles wants to spend the night in the tunnel so Charlie can regain her strength, but she wants to press on. With a smile, Charlie tells Miles it was his voice that helped her escape a place that was so hard to leave. Miles nods. It's crystal clear he's starting to need Charlie just as much as she needs him.

It's nighttime, and the group finally decides to leave the tunnel. They have no idea what awaits them outside, probably a Militia ambush, but they walk through anyway. Meanwhile, Rachel's busy working on the amplifier. Monroe walks in, an edge to his voice. He reveals that Neville has a hunch Rachel isn't building what she says she is, so they've decided to solicit a second opinion. Neville brings in Dr. Jaffe, looking beaten down. After inspecting the machine, Jaffe insists it's a sophisticated time bomb, which uses the pendant as an electric trigger. This enrages Monroe. "You're dead," he spits, "and Danny's dead." Monroe doesn't need Rachel anymore, especially now that he has Jaffe, who's been a hell of a lot more cooperative.

As Monroe heads out of the room, Rachel turns and stabs Jaffe right in the heart with a spare screwdriver. He falls to his death, moaning as blood drips across his shirt, as she sobs in apology. Then she turns to Monroe. "Now you need me," she says as guards drag her out of the room. Monroe looks after her, eyes blazing at this unexpected turn of events.

Nobody's Fault But Mine

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday November 26, 2012
Writer: Monica Owusu-Breen, Matt Pitts
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: JD Pardo (Nate / Jason Neville), Perry Cox (Young Miles), Kate Duncan (Hot Chick), David Meunier (Sgt. Will Strausser), Robert Seager (Neville's Militia), Mark Pellegrino (Jeremy), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Glynn Turman (Major Kipling), Dalton Farmer (Young Bass), Alan D'Antoni (Guard)
Production Code: 2J7110
Summary: In the gang's quest to rescue Danny, the time has come for Miles and Monroe to meet face to face. Meanwhile, on the verge of reuniting with her brother, Charlie is conflicted by a shocking discovery and Rachel tests Monroe's patience.



It's five years after the blackout, and the Trenton Campaign is in full swing. In the middle of a run-down street we see Miles and Monroe laying low behind a pile of rocks, as bullets fly overhead. Discovering he's wounded, Miles orders Monroe to lead the men, but he refuses to leave Miles' side. If he's dying, Monroe will sure as hell die alongside him. We cut to present day Philadelphia, where Miles and crew seek safety in the home of David Kipling, Miles' old friend from the Militia. Kipling couldn't be less pleased to see them, since anyone so much as associating with Miles' is a dead man, but the

crew barges in anyway. Neville wakes a sleeping Monroe to inform Wheatley sent a coded message - he was bringing in Miles through the subway tunnels - but now he's turned up dead. Neville advises Monroe to head to his Boston home, but Monroe quietly insists he does not run.

Cradling a glass of whiskey, Kipling questions Miles: why did he return? Looking over at a resting Charlie, Miles replies that things have changed now. And if he comes face to face with Monroe? He'll have to kill him. Despite protests from Nora, Miles heads out into the streets to see if he can figure out Danny's location. In the middle of the night, close to a dozen Militia kick down Kipling's door and corner Aaron, Charlie, and Nora at gunpoint. Finding them wasn't exactly brain surgery, Neville explains to Charlie. Kipling's the only person Miles has left that resembles a friend, and his apartment is close to the subway tunnels. As the guards forcefully haul the trio out the door, Neville shoves a hypodermic needle into Charlie's neck. Her eyes flutter as her vision blurs and dips to black.

Charlie slowly regains her senses as she's locked in a dark room. Suddenly, Charlie hears someone say her name. She recognizes the voice, but it couldn't be... could it? Charlie turns to

find her mother, alive after all these years. Rachel is overwhelmed with joy, with shame, with love, while Charlie is speechless; only her eyes are screaming, and she recoils from her mother's touch. At best, this woman betrayed her entire family. Charlie doesn't want to hear her mother's excuses: all she wants is to find a way out of their cell so she can rescue Danny. In a different room, Neville informs Aaron that he recognized him the moment he laid eyes on him. We learn that pre-blackout Aaron Pittman was the wizard of Google, a wealthy computer genius who was no stranger to the cover of *Wired* magazine. "But now look at you," spits Neville. "Now you need Miles saving your fat, pock-marked ass!" Which is exactly what Neville is counting on...

Sticking to the shadows, Miles returns to Kipling's house, where he quickly figures out what happened. Charlie and Rachel are working on loosening a vent screw when Rachel learns Miles is in Philadelphia. Her eyes widen as she asks Charlie if he's hurt her. Charlie is shocked, but before she can press for details, Strausser and his men charge into the room and take the two women away. At home, an exhausted Neville is just pouring himself a drink when he finds Miles at his desk, holding his sword to Julia's neck. Miles has come for a trade that puts Neville at a miserable crossroads: the return of Rachel and Danny or the end of Julia's life. Julia begs Neville not to succumb to Miles' requests; he's merely bluffing. But Neville cannot endanger the one person in this world he cares most about. He tells Miles to wait and disappears into the night.

Rachel and Charlie end up in Rachel's lab, where they're reunited with a weak, badly beaten Danny. The reunion is quickly interrupted by Monroe, who strolls into the room to explain what Rachel's amplifier aims to do. Connecting the dots, Charlie begs her mother not to do what Monroe asks, no matter what. She's experienced first hand the merciless methods of the Militia, and this amplifier will allow them to wipe away thousands without so much as a blink. At this, guards grab ahold of Rachel as Strausser loads his gun and asks Rachel to choose which of her children he's going to kill. Rachel screams desperate protests but Charlie steps up to Strausser. Pick me. He points the revolver directly at her temple. Her eyes ablaze with anger, Charlie prepares to face her fate. Rachel breaks down sobbing. She'll finish the damn amplifier. Pleased, Monroe exits the room, then informs Strausser to kill both children if Rachel so much as breathes funny.

Meanwhile Neville brings Aaron and Nora to his back to his study. Miles orders him to unlock their handcuffs and go back to get Charlie and Danny. When Miles presses his blade to Julia's neck, Neville tells Miles that the kids are being kept in the power plant north of the city. With this, Miles quickly ushers Neville and Julia into a nearby room and forcefully shuts the door as Nora helps him slide a cabinet in front of it, trapping the couple.

The following morning, Miles, Aaron, and Nora are move fast and low around the outskirts of the power plant. The men guarding the plant have some serious looking guns: Monroe keeps the best stuff for himself. For once, Miles has no clue how to get in, but Aaron formulates a plan. Inside the plant, Strausser watches Rachel with a close ferocity, threatening her to make one wrong move. In Monroe's field office, Captain Jeremy Baker informs Monroe that there's still no word from Neville. Monroe speculates that Miles may have very well have killed Neville and is on his way to the plant as they speak. When Baker speculates as to why Monroe's orders have always been to bring Miles in alive, Monroe turns to face him. Does Baker have the audacity to think Monroe isn't capable of killing Miles for some reason?

We flashback to two years before the blackout, where Miles drives up to a cemetery to find a red-eyed Monroe finishing off a bottle of whiskey, seated in front of four fresh graves. They belong to his parents and two younger sisters, killed by a drunk driver on their way to a movie. Monroe, who's served two tours in Iraq, doesn't want to live with this horrifying reality; it should've been him. Taking the bottle away, Miles insists Monroe will always have him. They've been brothers from childhood, and they both need each other. A moment passes and Miles tells Monroe to hand over the gun. Monroe looks down at his lap and slowly hands Miles the revolver, tears cascading down his cheeks. The camera pans out and we see the two men side by side in the middle of the cemetery. Brothers.

Back in her cell, Charlie has worked her fingers bloody trying to unscrew the vent, her and Danny's only viable chance of escape. At the sound of approaching footsteps, the siblings tear off the vent cover and race to get inside it. The guard unlocks the door just in time to see Danny struggling to get inside. He manages to grab hold of his legs, dragging him out. Out of nowhere, Charlie nails the guard across the head with the vent cover twice, putting him out for good. She tosses his keys to Danny and grabs the machine gun. The Matheson kids race out of the holding cell in search of their mom. Outside, Aaron leads Nora and Miles to the intake pipe that leads

straight to the condensers. Nora hands Aaron a bag full of pipe bombs: if they run into trouble, Aaron will have to blow a hole through the east gate to give them a quick exit. She and Miles head into the pipes as a worried looking Aaron is left behind to stand guard.

As Strausser watches, Rachel gently cradles the pendant, the plugs it into the amplifier's port. The lights on the machine flicker as a nearby lantern begins to shine. Strausser marvels as Rachel hangs her head, shoulders sagging with sorrow. The machine is complete. As the camera pans to a wide shot of the plant, we see our heroes infiltrate Monroe's base: Aaron's outside, Miles and Nora make their way in, and Charlie and Danny move quickly down the hall. Suddenly the siblings are spotted, and an all-out gunfight breaks out. They come face-to-face with the shooter but just before he puts an end to them, Miles appears, stabbing the guy in the back. Danny and Miles lay eyes on each other for the first time, each having heard so much about the other. Miles is ready to flee but Charlie informs him that Rachel is alive. They can't leave without her! Stunned, Miles tells Charlie to leave with Danny, then grabs a gun and takes off in search of Rachel.

Rachel attempts to beat Strausser with a hammer, but he traps her on the floor and holds a dagger to her neck. She momentarily distracts him with feigned affection and grabs the knife from him, finally bringing it down into his chest with the kind of force only a mother can muster. This is for her children. When Miles arrives, Rachel slaps him. Just then they're cornered by Baker and his men and forced to run for it as bullets parade all around them. They don't get far when they're met by more Militia - and Monroe! Miles lock eyes with Monroe, telling Rachel to go find her kids. The two men are unable to look away, and we flash back to a field where young Miles and Monroe run after one another with toy rifles, laughing. In present day, Miles hesitates just for a second before pulling out his gun and shooting all of Monroe's men dead. Chaos and debris melts away to reveal Miles and Monroe across the hall, each with guns at the ready. It's the moment they've both been waiting for. The moment they've been dreading.

Trying to keep his voice steady, Monroe asks Miles why he's returned. Miles tells him that Rachel is his family. At this, Monroe's voice begins to shake. He is Miles' family. He always has been. Not those Matheson kids, not Rachel. As Miles tightens his grip on his gun, Monroe lowers his. He's not going to shoot Miles. He wants him to come back; they look out for each other, it's what they do. As the sweat beads on his brow, Monroe forgives Miles. If he comes back, Monroe will let his family live. He'll give Miles whatever he wants. Monroe comes closer and closer, his eyes pleading. He drops his gun, arms outstretched.

Miles appears as if he's about to give into the comforts of his old friendship... but then he tells Monroe he's too far-gone. Monroe isn't the same person that Miles grew up with. They're not family, and Miles is sorry he didn't kill him when he had the chance. Monroe is nothing to him. The realization breaks over both men, and their hands shake with the overbearing truth. Monroe's eyes fill with tears, and suddenly he charges straight at Miles! The rifle is knocked out of his hands and the men barrel into the hallway, using only their fists, beating the crap out of one another. A beat passes, and both men pull their swords. This is a fight to the death. Having heard the commotion, Aaron sets up the pipe bombs, desperately trying to light a match. Nora and the Mathesons make their way to the exit, waiting for Aaron to help them make the escape.

Miles and Monroe fight relentlessly, striking one another with unparalleled force. Suddenly, they're cornered by Baker and his men. "Kill him," orders Monroe, but Miles leaps out a nearby window. Aaron finally lights a match and sets off an explosion, crumbling the wall. Nora and the Mathesons exit through the hole, running for their lives, but Charlie stops, worriedly looking over her shoulder. Miraculously, Miles emerges from the smoke. Our six heroes make their way across the field. Did they really just escape Monroe and his men? However, an unfamiliar sound stops them dead in their tracks, and they look up in horror to see a Blackhawk helicopter. Monroe stands atop a balcony. Overlooking the property, we now see multiple choppers coming to life. The amplifier is doing its job. This is what Monroe has been waiting for. Unparalleled power in this damaged dystopia is now his.

To be continued. . .

The Stand

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Monday March 25, 2013
Writer:	Anne Cofell Saunders, Paul Grellong
Director:	Steve Boyum
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Christine Baer (Wounded Rebel), Jacqueline Carrion (Rebel), Robert Gregory Cole (Rebel), Gordon Dillard Jr. (Militia Elite), Carolyn Foland (Rebel), Michael Harding (Col. Starkey), Isaiah Hyman (Commando), Cal Johnson (Simpson), Mehmet Korhan (Rebel), Devin McGee (Aide), Alec VanOwen Nance (Teen Rebel), Melody Pearson (Rebel Solider), Jessica Perry (New Townsperson), Heather L. Porter (Rebel), Logan Rhue (Teen Rebel), Kendall Ryan Sanders (Rebel Rider), David Schifter (Militia), James Shanklin (Mr. Austin), Bernard Sintim (Militia), Rob Springer (Rebel Doctor), Carla Mahaffee Stanley (Rebel), Leland Orser (John Sanborn), Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), Patrick St. Esprit (Commander Wayne Ramsey), Derek Webster (Nicholas), Colm Feore (Randall Flynn), Cameron Morrison (Young Danny), MacEwan Morrison (Young Danny), Jade Pettyjohn (Charlie (11 Years)), Paul H. Barth (Helicopter Pilot), Matt Cook (Guard), Major Dodson (Danny (8 Years))
Production Code:	2J7111
Summary:	Miles leads the rebel squad out of Philadelphia and away from Monroe's helicopters and machine guns. Meanwhile, a guilt-ridden Rachel tries to redeem herself by providing power to the rebels, but once again must leave her children, Charlie and Danny, behind. As if there wasn't enough heat, romantic sparks ignite between Miles and Nora.



Rachel's amplifier has given Monroe's Black Hawk power, and it's trying to take out Charlie and her team! Amidst a hail of gunfire, they run for cover into a deserted diner, but the helicopter releases a missile that blows the place out. Yet the group survives, sheltered by the reinforced doors of the walk-in freezer. Miles leads them out, saying they've got to get as far away from Philadelphia as possible. Neville reports back to Monroe. No remains were found in the diner; they're both hesitant to assume Miles et al are dead. Regardless, they have power now, and Monroe wants everyone to know. He

orders Neville to take out every Rebel camp in the Republic... then it's on to Georgia, the Plains Nation, etc. And when Miles is found, he is to be shot on sight.

Charlie and Nora disguise themselves in Militia uniforms to drive a wagon loaded with coffins to the city limits. The group makes it out of Philly, but not before a tense moment at a checkpoint.

Outside the city, the Mathesons take a few moments for an emotional reunion before moving out. Aaron's anxious to learn the secrets to power Rachel's keeping from everyone. She promises to explain in due time, just as helicopters emerge over the horizon! The group hides under the trees, but it soon becomes obvious where the choppers are going — to the Rebel camp in nearby Westchester. The helicopters ambush the unsuspecting camp and kill everyone inside.

Rachel's horrified when the group reaches the bombarded Rebel camp. She gave Monroe the amplifier; without it, all the dead surrounding them would still be alive. Miles knows they can't stop Monroe's offensive with muskets and swords. Rachel suggests they fight power with power. She has a friend who lives nearby who may be able to help — with rocket launchers! Miles and Rachel set out to find her contact, while the others head to Rebel HQ in Annapolis. Danny's reluctant to see his mother leave him once again. A flashback reveals a traumatic moment from his childhood, awaiting a risky procedure in the hospital that had never been done before. After telling Danny she'll never leave his side, Rachel turns to Ben, not sure they should have consented to the procedure in the first place.

On their journey, Miles and Rachel have a tense moment while setting up camp for the night. Miles apologizes profusely to Rachel, saying he never would have left her behind had he thought she were still alive. But he swore she was dead! It's all his fault, and he's so, so sorry. They embrace for a brief moment, as if it's mutual, but Rachel abruptly puts an end to it, for now. Elsewhere, the rest of the group makes it to the Rebel base, where the commanders are already aware of Monroe's attack strategy. They're planning to stand down. The fight is over. But Charlie has one last idea — and it's Miles, Rachel and the rocket launchers.

Jason assists Neville, questioning captives, scoping out Rebel camps and ordering air strikes. Their work is lethally effective, but for Jason, it's way too far over the line of human decency. When Jason spies Charlie and her group through binoculars at the latest camp, he defies his father and refuses to call in the air strike. He's had enough — they're killing too many people, families and children. Fearing Jason is abandoning his allegiance to the Republic because of his affection for Charlie, Neville beats him to a pulp. He disowns his son, telling him to never come home again before abandoning him.

Rachel and Miles meet up with her friend John Sanborn. She brings John up to speed regarding her amplifier and how Monroe's been using it. With a pendant and power of his own, Sanborn has assembled an arsenal in his basement — apparently, weaponry is his "hobby." Miles scopes out the arms and begins to pick out weapons for their defensive. But suddenly John turns, telling Rachel that Randall got to Grace, and he's gotten to John too. He apologizes before knocking out Rachel and Miles with a sonic cannon. Meanwhile, Jason finds Charlie, finally reveals his true name and warns her of his father's impending air strike. She thanks him for the heads-up, but refuses to take him in. After all, his last name is still Neville.

At an anonymous outpost with full power, Randall has put Grace to work under armed guard, putting the facility back online. Randall orders her to get the elevators working; he needs to get to Level 12. At the camp, Charlie warns everyone of the pending air strike, and they decide to hunker down and fight. If Miles and Rachel get there in time with the rocket launchers, they'll be okay. And if they don't... well, they'll go down in flames as Americans. Rachel and Miles revive to find they're tied up. Sanborn has told Randall about them, and he's on his way — moreover, he got into the Tower! Miles breaks out of his restraints and knocks John out. Rachel and Miles grab everything they need before heading towards the Rebel camp.

Neville returns to Philadelphia to tell Monroe he's located Charlie at the Rebel camp, and they should assume Miles is close by. Monroe matter-of-factly orders the air strike, then asks Neville why he seems so rattled. Neville tells Monroe that Jason is dead. Before the air strike, Charlie gets nostalgic about Danny, flashing back to one of his asthma attacks when they were kids. Back in the present, she plays the big sister card, asking him to stand down during the inevitable Militia attack; she can't risk losing him again, after everything she's been through. Suddenly, the sounds of propellers resonate across the camp... and the Rebels take their positions, ready for a last stand.

In the middle of the desperate firefight, Miles and Rachel pull up in a horse-drawn wagon, with their RPGs. Miles aims at the helicopter housing the amplifier, but is blown back by another chopper's missile and knocked out. With the missile launcher abandoned, Danny runs into the open to grab it, figure out how to fire and shoot. Danny's missile hits the chopper with the amplifier head on, and with no power, the attack is over. But when the other helicopter loses

power, its guns malfunction, and Danny is shot multiple times. He falls to the ground, dead.

In the aftermath of Danny's death, Charlie and Rachel are in shock. Rachel laments to Charlie, wondering out loud what she could have done to shield her children from the fighting. She should never have let Danny out of her sight... especially since, after all this time, she finally might have protected her children. Charlie knows there was nothing Rachel could do. The only thing that matters now is finishing what Danny started. They have to kill Monroe, for Danny. They're going to help the Rebels, whatever it takes, to kill Monroe.

In Philadelphia, Monroe refuses all visitors — until a flunky tells him that he's going to want to see Randall Flynn, who drove to town in a Cutlass Ciera. Randall introduces himself along with Sanborn, asking, "How can we help you?" Late at night, back at the Rebel camp, Rachel sobs over Danny's corpse. Her hand shakes while cutting open his abdomen to extract a mysterious blinking capsule.

Ghosts

Season 1

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday April 1, 2013
Writer: David Rambo, Melissa Glenn
Director: Miguel Sapochnik
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Zak Orth (Aaron), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Leland Orser (John Sanborn), Patrick St. Esprit (Wayne Ramsey), Glenn Morshower (Tower), Nestor Serrano (Joseph Deckert), Derek Webster (Nicholas), Malik Yoba (Jim Hudson), Colm Feore (Randall Flynn), Angela Bond (Lisa Flynn), Jon Briddell (Lt. Karman), Devon Diffenderfer (Young Guy), Cal Johnson (Simpson), Crystal Martinez (Sophie Hudson), Miles Mussenden (Capt. Winslow), Matthew Stanton (Brian)
Production Code: 2J7112
Summary: A final act of heroism by one of their own saves the lives of the Charlie and the gang, but the loss devastates everyone and they must carry on with heavy hearts but increased resolve. Miles sets out on a mission with Nora to recruit his former Militia comrade, Jim Hudson and enlist his savage killing skills. Meanwhile, Rachel looks for a power source and a way back into the heart of her daughter Charlie. Rachel also attempts to elude the grip of Randall Flynn, her ruthless former boss and ally of Monroe.



Militia officers. Nora and Miles set out to find Jim Hudson, who colluded with Miles in his plan to assassinate Monroe.

With Miles and Nora gone, the remaining Rebels retreat to Echo Base. It's clear Charlie and Rachel are no longer on the same page. When some Militiamen are spotted in the woods nearby, Charlie spurns her mother's advice and joins the raid. Meanwhile, Aaron unloads the two pendants from his backpack. When he leaves the room, the pendants inexplicably turn on... they've been activated by Randall remotely from Philadelphia. He tells Monroe he's been randomly tracking the pendants to keep tabs on their owners. Randall promises Monroe he can retrieve them... and when he does, Monroe's power will be immeasurable.

Miles and Aaron bury Danny as Nora, the Mathesons and 50 or so surviving Rebels look on. Rachel is paralyzed with pain, but when she reaches out for support, Charlie pulls away. It seems one good thing will come from the tragedy, as no rebels have seen any Monroe helicopters since the firefight. That night, Rebel leader Captain Deckert suggests they regroup at Echo Base and resume business as usual. Miles hates this idea since business as usual is typically losing. Miles promises to help the Rebels fight. He knows how to beat Monroe, but he'll need his own men, former senior

Miles learn Jim Hudson's location, just 20 miles from Echo Base in a town called Culpepper. Noticing Miles is shouldering too much responsibility for the recent failures and deaths on his watch, Nora worries about his mental state. As Miles and Nora set off for Culpepper, a traitorous Rebel named Brian overhears their plans and attempts to sell them out to a Militia camp in the North Virginia woods. Captain Joseph Deckert pays the traitor in diamonds for information on Miles' whereabouts, and then orders Brian killed.

At Echo Base, Rachel has set herself up in the lab. She examines the capsule she extracted from Danny's corpse under a microscope and transcodes its serial number. Charlie storms past, covered in blood without stopping to speak with her mother. When Rachel asks about her injury, Charlie claims it's not her blood. Miles and Nora arrive in Culpepper, an unusually serene "Stepford" town. They find Hudson inside the library. Having started his life over with a new name and wife Sophie, Hudson insists Miles has mistaken him for someone else. After pulling Miles and Nora into a back room, Hudson aims his gun at Miles and tells him to leave immediately. He still harbors ill will towards Miles for not killing Monroe when he had the chance. But when Miles says he's come to seek Jim's help in finishing the job, the offer strikes a chord.

Back at Echo Base, it becomes clear the blood covering Charlie's body is in fact her own. As she pours alcohol over a large gash on her shoulder, Rachel can't help but intercede. Charlie refuses her help, declaring she's rejoining the raid. That's when the pent-up frustration between them comes to a head. Charlie doesn't need her mom's protection anymore, since it amounted to nothing when it came to Danny. When Rachel slaps her, Charlie walks away, emotionless. Rachel notices the flashing pendants and becomes alarmed — they've never done that under her watch. Suddenly, a siren sounds and the Rebel sentries spy a convoy of Humvees descending on Echo Base. This isn't good — clearly, Monroe has power again.

Hudson tells Miles he can't jump back into military life. As much as he hates Monroe, he has a wife now and a quiet existence, and he doesn't want to upset that. Outside, Nora tells Miles they'll have to find someone else. But as they're talking, a Militia kill squad trots down the road towards Culpepper. Miles rushes back into the library and informs Hudson that his cover is blown. Hudson is furious, convinced the Militia followed Miles to Culpepper. With his back against the wall, Hudson is all but forced to resume his life as a killer. Having heard the tail end of the discussion, Sophie enters the room to ask an impossible question: "Who's Jim?"

The Rebels hurry everyone out of Echo Base's compound before Monroe's men arrive, promising Charlie they'll meet up with Miles and Nora at a predetermined rendezvous point. But as she leaves, Charlie realizes her mom is nowhere to be found. Rachel is in the lab, throwing the pendants in a sink full of acid. Aaron freaks out, but Rachel promises that Randall was using the pendants to track them. As they disintegrate, Aaron is stunned to realize they were flash drives! Suddenly, the Humvees break through the gate and Militia file out. The window for escape just closed.

Randall flashes back 16 years. Before the Blackout, he and his wife are at home when a soldier knocks on the door to inform them that their son Edward was killed in action in Kabul. In the present, Aaron, Charlie and Rachel hide as Monroe's men search the compound. Charlie quickly realizes the only way out is to fight. While hiding, Rachel confesses she was working on a weapon for Randall when he was the Assistant Secretary of the Department of Defense when the power went out. Suddenly, Randall fires up a megaphone and calls out to Rachel. He didn't come for the pendants... he came for Rachel and her giant brain, and he's not leaving without her.

Tom Neville pays Monroe a visit in Philadelphia. Neville heard about the mission to capture Rachel and is disappointed he wasn't asked to lead it. Claiming Neville needs time to grieve Jason, Monroe insists Randall has everything under control. When Tom points out they barely know the man, Monroe agrees but assures Tom he doesn't trust anyone. Nevertheless, Tom can't help but feel as if he's slowly being replaced.

In flashback, it's revealed that Randall was cavalier about deploying the Mathesons' "weapon" in Peshawar a month prior to the Blackout, despite their plea for more time. Back at Echo Base, Charlie, Aaron and Rachel hole up in a kitchen. After near capture, Rachel hyperventilates, realizing she's failed her daughter in every way imaginable. Suddenly, two guards storm into the room. Charlie takes one out with her crossbow and the group makes a run for it. When a Militiaman comes after her, Charlie doesn't have time to load her weapon. Instead, she waits for him behind a wall, clotheslines him in the heart with an arrow and takes his gun.

Meanwhile, in Culpepper, Monroe's kill squad rides into the town square on horseback, confident in their numbers. The town is empty, except for Hudson, who waits for them in the open by the playground. When the kill squad surrounds him, Miles and Nora emerge from hiding prepared to fight. Miles tells the captain to surrender, but he only laughs. With diplomacy failed, Hudson, Miles and Nora take on the entire platoon, taking them out one by one. When Deckert spies Hudson's wife watching from a nearby house, he goes after her.

At Echo Base, Charlie reunites with Aaron, and the two set out to find her mom. But Rachel's been captured by Randall, who plans to take her back to Monroe in Philadelphia. Now that the world's been wiped clean, Randall's interested in building a better, safer one — with Rachel's help. When the Militia begins piling into their trucks, Charlie's waiting for them with a hail of gunfire. Rachel breaks free long enough to run away to freedom with Aaron and her daughter.

While Miles, Hudson and Nora take out the entire kill squad, Deckert breaks into Hudson's house and corners his wife. Hudson arrives just in time to kill Deckert and save Sophie's life. Traumatized, Sophie will clearly never look at her husband the same way again. Later, as the bodies are piled up and taken away, she asks Hudson if any part of their relationship was true. Although Hudson insists Sophie is his one true love, she leaves in tears. Miles has managed to ruin Hudson's life again. Angry beyond belief, Hudson decides to join Miles' cause — but only because he has no other place to go.

After passing by the destruction of Echo Base, Miles and Nora meet up with the rest of the group at their rendezvous point in the woods. Miles eavesdrops as Charlie apologizes to Rachel for the terrible things she said. Charlie misses Danny dearly and is having trouble coming to terms with the fact she'll never get him back. Nora takes Miles hand, as mother and daughter make peace with a tearful embrace. Later while everyone sleeps, Aaron asks Rachel to tell him everything she knows. They almost died today; he deserves to know. Rachel begins her story by speaking of a place called The Tower. On the night of the Blackout, Randall grips his son's dog tags while giving a command to his team at The Tower. It's time to execute the virus...

The Song Remains the Same

Season 1
Episode Number: 13
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday April 8, 2013
Writer: Monica Owusu-Breen, Matt Pitts
Director: John F. Showalter
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Zak Orth (Aaron), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), Robert Gregory Cole (Rebel), Brenden Donovan (Rebel Guard), Carolyn Foland (Rebel), Parisa Johnston (Upper Class Woman), Jeryl Prescott (Rosie), Bernard Sintim (Rebel), Derek Webster (Nicholas), Malik Yoba (Jim Hudson), Colm Feore (Randall Flynn), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Wayne Dalglish (Young Driver), Roger Floyd (Rebel Guard), Jasmine Kaur (Aide), Robert Treveiler (Scientist), Jeryl Prescott Sales (Rosie)
Production Code: 2J7113
Summary: Neville faces danger and hard choices as Monroe doubts his loyalty, he disowns his son Jason and gets captured by Miles. Rachel and Charlie begin slowly patching their relationship only to be pulled apart again as Rachel suddenly embarks on a quest to restore the power and her self-respect. She must make a dangerous journey to the mysterious Tower as it holds her only chance at redemption.



Accompanied by Randall, Monroe calls Neville into his office. Neville is to embark on a highly classified mission to "pick something up." The pressure is on Neville to succeed, as Randall is not particularly impressed with his record, and relations get off to an ugly start. Later that night, before he leaves, Neville's wife Julia begs him to let her reconnect with their son Jason. But Neville warns that if Monroe finds out Neville lied about Jason being dead — he'll have them all killed.

In a Rebel hangar, Rachel explains to Aaron how the world lost electricity. Something went wrong at The Tower.

Rachel was a part of a team that created molecule-sized machines programmed to accept one of two commands: absorb electricity and replicate. Their reproduction waxed out of control, and now quadrillions of them have spread around the world... this is how civilization ended. Stunned, Aaron wants to go back to The Tower to fix the problem. But Rachel knows that's an impossibility, which will just get them both killed.

Hudson's newly implemented scout network is paying off; Rebels spot a Monroe convoy moving rapidly in the vicinity of their base. The information gets back to Miles in time for the Rebels to set up an ambush. As Neville drives through the barren wasteland in a Humvee grooving to Lionel Richie, the Rebels attack, flipping the Humvee with a massive explosion. When a deafened Neville attempts to crawl to safety, he crawls directly into the path of Miles and Charlie, who knocks him out with the butt of her crossbow.

Learning Neville's been taken prisoner, Rachel's eager to have him killed. But Miles knows the man's a wealth of information and wants to interrogate him first. Rachel is appalled — Neville killed Ben and abducted Danny! Miles attempts to interrogate Neville — why was he carrying 30 pounds of loose diamonds? — but the man won't talk. He continues to egg on Miles, taunting him about Danny's death until Miles snaps and beats him up. Neville smiles; if he's dead, he can't talk. Miles promises the Rebels won't kill him... they'll just torture him, day after day, until his will is broken.

Outside the Rebel camp, an incoming unit of soldiers attracts Charlie's attention. One in particular catches her eye... it's Jason! Charlie tells Jason he can't go inside, but Jason already knows the Rebels have captured his father; he's come to speak with his dad. Miles appears to say, "That is so not gonna happen." Jason responds with a punch to Miles' jaw, payback for messing with his mother. Miles orders Jason to leave immediately, but Jason insists on seeing his father. Miles promises to bash Jason's face in if he goes anywhere near Neville.

That night, Rachel delivers food to Neville's cell hoping to gain entry, but the guard has orders bring the food in himself. Rachel uses the tray to knock out the guard, but just as she's about to enter the cell, Charlie appears. When Rachel confesses her intention to kill Neville, Charlie steps in her path. She's angry about Danny too, but they need the information Neville has; as soon as they get it, Charlie will kill Neville herself. Rachel leaves, bumping into Miles. Demanding, "In what world does it turn out that you're better for Charlie than I am," Rachel falls sobbing into Miles' arms.

Spying Miles occupied with Rachel, Jason seizes the chance to confront his father. He tells Neville the only thing he ever wanted was to make him proud. In a tearful apology, Neville tells Jason he loves him and only tried to shelter him from the violent life he's led. Jason knows Neville's only saying what he wants to hear. When he turns to leave, Neville warns that if he doesn't complete his mission, Monroe will surely kill Julia. Jason frees his father and demands to join his mission, so he can ensure his mother lives. But when Neville tells Jason where they're going, Miles and his men surround Neville and put him back in cuffs. Livid, Neville hisses at Jason. His mother's blood will soon be on his hands.

Monroe summons Randall to let him know they haven't received word from Neville. Whatever happened... he's failed. Randall tells Monroe he'll make the pickup himself, and takes zero pleasure in the fact he was right about Neville. He's just there to serve. Back at the Rebel camp, Miles apologizes to Jason; he had his doubts, but the kid came through. Neville revealed the location of the pickup, a cement factory in Finley. Nevertheless, both of them know Julia's life is in danger. Charlie tells Rachel that she's part of the team heading to Finley. Charlie promises to return soon, and Rachel promises not to kill anyone.

On the way to Finley, Jason tells Charlie that Danny's heroism inspired many to join the Rebels, including him. Back in his cell, Neville asks the Rebels' minister/commander Nicholas to hear his confession. Nicholas is wary of Neville, but wants to believe he's being honest. But when Neville asks for his legs to be unshackled so he can kneel, Nicholas understands what's happening. What he doesn't know is that Neville has already worked free of his cuffs. He jumps up and slits the guard's throat, then asks forgiveness before stabbing Nicholas in the abdomen. With his captors dead, Neville walks away a free man.

When the Rebels reach the factory, they find Randall and his men surrounding the facility. But a sniper guard notices Jason lining up a shot, and a firefight breaks out. With his expert archery skills, Jason takes out half a dozen men, while Charlie and Miles take out many more. Randall and his men drive off to avoid the conflict, but Rosie the Rebel gets caught in open fire and killed. The group is devastated, but soldiers on. Inside the facility, Miles finds something more ominous than he could've ever imagined...

At the Neville household, Julia hosts a tea party for some Militia wife friends. They're sorry to hear about Jason's "death." Suddenly, Neville bursts through the door, muddled, exhausted and raving. Julia orders the women to leave, then runs upstairs to find her husband throwing things into a bag. Neville warns that Monroe's men are coming for them and begs her to pack her stuff. They have to leave Philadelphia — right now.

Back at the Rebel base, Rachel is disturbed by the schematics Miles and his group uncovered at the factory. Since Randall was carrying a briefcase, Rachel figures he was buying a bomb, and it was probably a nuke. Hudson thinks it's all insane — they're fighting with sticks and stones, and these guys have nuclear bombs? But Rachel has an idea as to how to stop them.

— which would entail returning to The Tower to flip the lights back on. Miles tries to deter her from leaving, but Rachel knows if the bad guys have the power... the good guys need it too. She asks Miles to promise he'll take care of Charlie — better care than he ever showed Rachel. Miles kisses her hungrily, but the needy, desperate romance is fleeting.

There are tears all around when Aaron and Rachel set off for The Tower. As Rachel leaves, Charlie asks if there's at least a small chance of she'll return. Rachel tells Charlie she's not a kid anymore, refusing to lie, and refusing to answer her question.

The Night the Lights Went Out in Georgia

Season 1

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday April 22, 2013
Writer: Paul Grellong
Director: Nick Copus
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Zak Orth (Aaron), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Leslie Hope (Georgia President Kelly Foster), Kate Burton (Dr. Jane Warren), Dayo Okeniyi (Alec), Robert Pralgo (Capt. Burke), Avis-Marie Barnes (Beth), Kyle Clements (Reed), Craig Leydecker (Ryan), Josh Murray (Cop), Scott Poythress (Radio Operator), Greg Weeks (Georgian Soldier)
Production Code: 2J7114
Summary: Paranoia strikes Monroe deeply as Neville disappears and Neville's son Jason makes a big decision. Meanwhile, the familial bond between Miles and Charlie grows stronger. Elsewhere, Miles experiences romantic attraction with both Rachel and Nora. And Rachel sets off on her dangerous quest to infiltrate the Tower and restore power to the world before Monroe can ignite a nuclear device.



Learning that Neville and his wife fled Philadelphia, Monroe becomes infuriated to discover Jason is still alive. The onslaught of revelations — how long had Neville been lying to him? — leaves Monroe questioning everything and everyone. In a fit of fury, he shoots the messenger, Captain Burke, in the head. Elsewhere, a dying resistance fighter slumps into camp on horseback and delivers a note to Miles right before dying. Monroe's snuck his nuclear bomb over the border into Atlanta, and Miles thinks he's just crazy enough to set it off. Together with Charlie and Nora, Miles decides to head

for Georgia to halt a potential nuclear holocaust. It will be Charlie's first time outside of the Monroe Republic...

Once over the border and into Georgia, Miles knows his group will have to disguise themselves as soldiers if they hope to pass through the city gates into Atlanta. At a troop outpost in the woods, the group finds a cabin full of dead Georgian troops. Monroe's guys already got to them, and they took their spare uniforms with them. Miles, Charlie and Nora will have to take the clothes off the dead soldiers' backs. As they're doing this, Miles sees a familiar knife on a nearby table. He flashes back seven years, when he gave a fellow soldier and protege, Alec, the very same knife, a Matheson family heirloom. Now, Alec seems to be on the other side — and leaving messages for his former mentor.

Rachel leads Aaron to her friend Jane's home, since she knows more about The Tower than anyone else. But Aaron gets nervous when the path to Jane's location is through uncharted, and

ominous, territory. His suspicions are confirmed when the two get jumped by two Militiamen. Just as Rachel is about to be raped by one of Monroe's men, both soldiers suddenly turn red and short of breath. Their skin smolders to a crisp as they collapse to the ground, dead, terrifying Rachel and Aaron. Suddenly, Jane appears out of nowhere, with a blinking handheld device in her hand. Whatever just happened, she saved their lives.

Aaron wants to know what the hell happened, but Jane merely invites him and Rachel to her house for sandwiches, where Rachel's delighted to see Jane's wife, Beth after so long. Once alone, Rachel asks Jane to help turn on the power at The Tower and destroy the nanites. "Even though they're keeping your son alive?" Jane asks. When Rachel pulls out the capsule she cut out of Danny's corpse, Jane begins to weep. The nanites aren't just keeping the power off — they have other uses too. Because of the nanites, Jane's beloved wife Beth has been able to survive-stage four cancer for 16 years. If Rachel turns on the power, she'll short-circuit the nanites, killing Beth. Beth strongly "suggests" that Rachel drop the matter — now.

Disguised as soldiers, Charlie, Miles and Nora sneak into Atlanta. The group searches around Atlantic Station, Atlanta's most bustling commercial district, for the bomb. Miles has just located the nuke when Alec attacks him in an alley looking very angry. As he rains down punches on the older Miles, an arrow suddenly hits Alec in the chest, and Charlie rushes in to stop the violence. Alec breaks off the tail of the arrow and grabs the nuke before losing himself in the crowd. Miles and Charlie sprint after him. When Miles finds him, Alec grabs a cop's gun and takes him hostage. Miles tries to talk Alec down, but Alec shoots the cop and throws him and the gun in Miles' path before running away. As Miles attempts to revive the officer, Atlanta police descend on him, assuming Miles committed the murder of one of their own.

Nora and Charlie know they'll never find Alec — and the bomb — without Miles. Unfortunately, the Atlanta police have arrested him. Charlie plots Miles' escape, but as she's looking for a way into the jail, Alec sneaks up behind her and pushes her against the wall. Alec begins breaking down Charlie's will, ridiculing her for naively following Miles. He was once in her shoes, until he found out who Miles truly was; when Alec realizes Charlie is Rachel Matheson's daughter, he encourages her to find out what Miles did to her mother. Suddenly, a Monroe helicopter drops thousands of fliers from the sky, and Alec runs away. Picking up a flier, Charlie sees Monroe's warning of a "nuclear event."

Miles is taken to see the Georgia Federation's President Kelly Foster at the top of a massive Atlanta skyscraper. She's received word that Monroe intends to detonate a nuclear bomb unless she surrenders by midnight. Miles pleads for his release so he can stop the detonation, but President Foster is still harboring ill will towards Miles for past bad blood - both personal and professional. Miles assures her if she doesn't let him stop Alec and Monroe's bomb, they'll be in the same dust cloud anyway. It's anyone's guess how Miles wins his release. Later that night as sirens wail, Miles meets up with Nora and Charlie amidst a sea of panicking Georgians. The city's devolved into chaos, but they're determined to stop that bomb from detonating...

In a flashback, to nine years after the blackout, Miles welcomes Alec back after he returns from a mission. Alec's mission was a failure, and Miles is well aware the Monroe Republic can't afford to engage in war with Texas. Since the Texans in question saw Alec's face, Miles has agreed to send him back to Texas as a means of avoiding war. Alec is distraught by the betrayal and begs for his life, knowing Miles' decision is worse than death for him. Miles coldly sits back as Alec is dragged out of his office, to an uncertain but gruesome fate.

Late that night, Jane catches Rachel searching through her files in hopes of uncovering the key to turning the power back on. Jane implores Rachel to drop her quest — after all, the nanites kept Danny alive just as they did Beth. Rachel did terrible things in an effort to keep Danny alive, and now that he's dead, none of it mattered. If she could do it all over again, she'd sacrifice Danny. Unable to believe this and willing to do anything to save Beth, Jane advances menacingly with her blinking device. But Beth has heard everything. Incredulous that Jane has always known how to turn the power back on, Beth threatens to slit her wrists if Jane doesn't give Rachel the knowledge she needs to destroy the nanites. Jane hands Rachel a thin notebook, telling her, "Get out. And don't come back."

Miles notices Alec climbing a nearby fire escape with the bomb and goes chasing after him with Nora and Charlie. Inside the building, Miles finds a resigned Alec sitting next to the bomb. Alec fully intends to blow himself up along with the whole city of Atlanta. It's his job — and the job comes first, at least that's what Miles taught him. Miles assures Alec he was wrong, but

the damage has already been done. As he's berating Miles for effectively destroying his life — and everything Miles taught him to believe — Alec's walkie-talkie goes off. Monroe orders Alec to execute his mission.

Miles tackles Alec and the two engage in a knock-down, drag-out fight. If Alec gets to that bomb, they're all dead. As the two wrestle on the floor, Miles implores Alec not to carry out his mission, but Alec claims Miles' has done this to him. With no choice, Miles unsheathes the knife he once gave Alec and kills the closest thing to a son he's ever known. Back in Philadelphia, Monroe is furious when Alec doesn't respond to his orders. Later on, as Miles quietly broods, Charlie asks Miles about what he did to her mother. She just wants to know the truth. Miles says the truth is people count on him, and they get hurt — and that's because he doesn't even think twice about hurting people... that's just who he is. Disgusted with himself, Miles tells Charlie to get the hell away from him.

President Foster orders Miles to return the bomb to her office, where she asks him for the radioactive material that powered the device. Miles refuses to hand it over, assuming she'll just nuke Monroe right back. President Kelly informs Miles of her money, her tall ships and her plans to attack Monroe's Southern border. She wants Miles to strike at the Republic from the inside. But Miles doesn't have that kind of manpower, even on his best days. Outside, President Foster shows Miles a platoon of 200 men, with over 1,000 weapons. Is Miles ready to be a general again?

Home

Season 1

Episode Number: 15

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Monday April 29, 2013
Writer:	David Rambo
Director:	Jon Cassar
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Zak Orth (Aaron), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Leslie Hope (Georgia President Kelly Foster), Mark Pellegrino (Capt. Jeremy Baker), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman), Malik Yoba (Jim Hudson), Annie Wersching (Emma), Fleet Cooper (Duane), Dax Griffin (Steve), Kevin Patrick Murphy (Bernie Lev), Michael Perry (Cpl. Hughes), April Turner (Merchant), Shane Callahan (Jimmy), Darrell Collins (Monroe Milita Doctor), Dane Davenport (Militia Messenger), Nelson J. Davis (Militia), Casey Jon Deidrick (Young Miles), Troy Faruk (J Militia #3), Isaiah Hyman (Monroe Guard), Patrick Johnson (Teen Bass), Joe Knezevich (Capt. Dixon), Mike Marks (Georgia Townfolk), Robert Seager (Monroe Militia), Gary Weeks (Marcus Miller), Hailey Wist (Teen Emma), Richard Bachellor (Security Guard)
Production Code:	2J7115
Summary:	When the past catches up with Miles and Monroe in the form of mutual heartthrob, Emma all hell breaks loose for them physically and emotionally. Charlie and Nora are the ones who rescue Miles this time. Meanwhile Aaron's life is turned inside out while accompanying Rachel on her tenacious trek to the mysterious Tower where she plans to restore the power.



go, Miles will follow...

Rachel and Aaron cross the Mississippi River to Missouri and pay off a man with a sack of diamonds. Bernie Lev welcomes them to the Plains Nation. Once they arrive in the nomadic tent city of LaGrange, Rachel sits down to review Dr. Warren's diary, sending Aaron to buy supplies at the market. While perusing the food stands, Aaron notices a beautiful woman from afar... it's his wife Priscilla! Stunned, Aaron desperately races to reconnect with the love of his life, but the

Over whiskey, Miles and Hudson receive the final word on the battle they just fought from Georgian Captain Dixon - no Militia soldiers survived. Even though he reviles Dixon as a spy, Hudson revels in the news, but Miles is pensive. War is war, in victory and defeat. In Philadelphia, Monroe gets word of the Rebel victories in Carbondale, Marion and Evansville. He's had enough of Miles and orders his assassination. They have to kill him now. His comrade Jeremy says it will be hard to take Miles out, but Monroe has a plan - they'll fire up the choppers and head for Jasper, Indiana. If they

market proves to be too congested and she disappears into the crowd, unaware of his presence. Aaron is destroyed.

Miles asks Charlie how she's coping in light of all the fighting. She seems to be okay, despite the constant battles, but doesn't want to speak with him. Until Miles opens up about his past with her mother, Charlie wants nothing to do with him. Captain Dixon tells Miles they've captured a Militiaman who's been looking for him. When Miles approaches Monroe's man, the messenger informs Miles of his old friend's ultimatum: Monroe orders Miles - alone - to Jasper by dawn. If he fails to show, everyone from his hometown will be murdered... starting with Emma. Miles flashes back to his past, when he tearfully departed for war, leaving his first love Emma behind. Clearly, the feelings he had for her aren't entirely gone...

Monroe's helicopter arrives in Jasper where his commanding officer welcomes him "home." This is where Miles and Monroe grew up; there's history here. Monroe's men take all the citizens of Jasper and hole them up in the town courthouse. As Monroe is observing the main street, Emma approaches. In a flashback, Monroe remembers the exact same moment as Miles, when he was jealous of Miles and Emma's romance. Back in the present, Emma questions Monroe's intentions, which are clearly malevolent. While Monroe agrees, they are old friends; the truth is he's changed. He orders everyone, including Emma, into the courthouse. As she's whisked away, she calls out to him for an explanation.

Jeremy questions whether Miles will actually show up in Jasper; even if he does, he won't surrender. It will be tough getting a clean shot off on him. This would have all been safer if Monroe was still at home, but the Militia leader reminds Jeremy he is at home. Monroe takes a moment to visit his four deceased family members in the local graveyard. His former life remains here like a distant memory. Monroe walks to his childhood home and remembers back to the time he and Emma first shared a romantic moment after Miles passed out drunk on a couch. Monroe's past with Emma has more depth than he let on...

Aaron looks around LaGrange for hours in search of Priscilla, to the point where Rachel wonders whether he was just hallucinating. As she tries to calm him down, Aaron notices Priscilla in a restaurant and runs over to her. It's been so long since they've seen each other, and their first moments are cold. Priscilla eventually introduces Aaron to her husband Steve, telling him Aaron is an old friend. Aaron's heart breaks, and he asks to speak with Priscilla in private, but she refuses. As Aaron leaves, the two share a longing glance. What Aaron doesn't know is that Priscilla's being held at gunpoint under the table by her "husband."

Emma confronts Monroe once more about his treatment of the citizens of their hometown. Monroe's men killed her friend Duane, and she wants the madness to end. These people are his teachers, classmates and friends. It's been a long time, but Emma tells Monroe she once loved him, and she knows deep down there has to be a part of him that's still the old Monroe. Could this all be about his fight with Miles? A commotion outside signals to Monroe that Miles has arrived. After a deep kiss, Monroe tells Emma that he wants to be the man she once knew, but that man is dead. Then he orders his men to burn the town hall to the ground, while everyone's locked inside.

After beating Miles' destination out of their Militia captive, Charlie, Hudson and Nora proceed to Jasper as well. Charlie makes her intentions clear: she's going to make sure Miles finishes the job this time and kills Monroe once and for all. When Miles arrives in Jasper, he moves in secrecy, taking out guards one by one. A firefight breaks out and Miles takes a bullet to the calf. Nevertheless, he runs into the burning town hall to free his fellow citizens from the basement. But Monroe's men are still guarding every exit and everyone's trapped inside as the building burns. Hudson and his group arrive just in time to suppress Monroe's men, allowing the townspeople to escape the fire.

Despite her coldness towards him, Aaron just knows something wasn't right about his interaction with Priscilla. He left her once before, and he can't make the same mistake twice. When he goes looking for her again, Aaron sees Steve violently throwing her in the back of a truck. When he sneaks up and asks what's going on, Priscilla tells him to leave before he gets hurt. Noticing Aaron, Steve tells him to get lost - Priscilla is a fugitive. Aaron begins to walk away, then quickly turns back and attacks Steve. As the two wrestle, Priscilla hops out of the truck and knocks Steve over the head with a pipe, killing him.

Miles and his crew are engaged in a firefight when Monroe walks into the fray holding Emma at gunpoint and orders Miles to come forward unarmed. Charlie wants to take a shot at Monroe

while she has the chance, but Miles keeps her at bay. Monroe promises he'll shoot Emma if Miles doesn't come out in five seconds, but Emma pleads with him. She wants to see her son again; she wants to see their son again. Monroe is gobsmacked - he's a father? Before Emma can tell Monroe where their son is, Dixon tries to take out Monroe but kills Emma instead. Enraged, Miles shoots Dixon. An all-out battle breaks out in the aftermath as Monroe flees to his helicopter with an open leg wound caused by the bullet that killed Emma.

In the aftermath, Charlie tells Nora that if Dixon killed Emma, she would have, if it meant killing Monroe. The loss of Emma is a game-changer for Miles. If this is how Monroe wants to fight, he has no idea what he's in for. Meanwhile, back in the Georgia Republic, President Foster has been using Tom Neville for intel, and they've made more strides in two weeks than in the past three years. Now she's going to put Neville where she needs him the most. Foster calls Neville into her office, and assigns him to fight under Miles Matheson's command...

Aaron and Priscilla reconnect. Steve was actually a bounty hunter. The Monroe Republic wants Priscilla for murder - she stabbed a Militia sergeant who was hurting someone she cared about. Aaron apologizes to Priscilla for leaving her behind - if he could take it back he would; it still eats at him. But Priscilla doesn't want to hear it. His desertion wasn't for her protection at all. Everyone Aaron left her with wound up dead. Aaron asks her to come with him, but Priscilla has a family now, and they're waiting for her in Texas. Priscilla tells Aaron she loves him and always will, but she's got to return to her family. Aaron is shattered when she leaves, this time for good.

The Love Boat

Season 1

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday May 6, 2013
Writer:	Melissa Glenn
Director:	Charles Beeson
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Timothy Busfield (Dr. Ethan Camp), Colm Feore (Randall Flynn)
Guest Stars:	Maria Howell (Grace), Jason Brooks (Captain Richard Lewis), James Shanklin (Mr. Austin), Michael Gladis (Patrol Boat Captain), Tom Nowicki (Thompson Tribal Lands Trader), Daniel Thomas May (Major Oliver), Lindsay Ayliffe (Capt. Cullens), Elise Gardner (Bonnie Camp), Daniel Jones (Cutrone), Judd Lormand (Carl), Jennifer Leigh Mann (Erica Camp), Anthony Nanakornpanom (Brett Thompson), R.C. Ormond (Dale Thompson), Michael Sidisin (Tim Clancy), Clay Stapleford (Major Bowers), Ricky Wayne (Davis), Steve Young (Sgt. Hawkins)
Production Code:	2J7116
Summary:	In order to keep the anthrax bacteria out of Monroe's hands, Miles attempts to liberate Dr. Ethan Camp. Aaron and Rachel are captured by the militia, and Miles finds himself working with Neville who has amazingly become a commissioned officer of the Georgia Federation.



The death of Emma has turned Miles into a vessel of boiling rage. Thus situated, he coldly oversees the execution of a former friend, turned traitor. Neville and his Georgian reinforcements show up while Miles is deep in the bottle, pondering the loss of his former love. When Miles whips out his gun, Neville explains Foster has commissioned him as an officer of the Georgia Federation; they're partners now. And even though Miles wants to kill Neville right there, they've got bigger problems on their hands. Monroe's weaponizing anthrax, and he's using Dr. Ethan Camp to do it.

Charlie makes her misgivings known about aligning with Neville as Miles and the group board a steam-powered boat to carry out their mission to kidnap Dr. Camp. Miles tells her to shut up and get in line or stay behind; Neville can help them stop Monroe, and to Miles, that's the only thing that matters. Captained by Georgian Captain Richard Lucas, the boat sets out, posed as a fishing vessel. Neville approaches Jason to ask for a truce, but Jason's convinced his father doesn't care what side he's on, as long as someone's kissing his ass. Neville clarifies: he's with the Georgians because Jason is a traitor. He and Julia were forced to flee Philadelphia, and she developed hypothermia and almost died. Joining the Georgian Army is what he had to do to survive...

Aaron and Rachel have reached the Thompson Tribal Lands of The Plains Nation, but haven't eaten in four days. Finding a nomadic village, they beg for food, but Curt Thompson, a village

elder turns them away. Everyone's starving, and if they want to survive, they'll have to be more a little more cunning. In Philadelphia, Randall tries to reason with Monroe, who hasn't yet recovered from the gunshot wound he sustained in Jasper. If their goal is to diminish the Rebels, then Monroe's recent drastic and violent outbursts might not be the best strategy. He seems to be antagonizing them more. Reminding Randall that he's merely an IT guy, Monroe offers to rip his throat out if he continues to criticize.

As Miles and his crew gears up for their mission, Neville decides to stay on the boat, as this particular operation is "not my style." Miles and his group kidnap Dr. Camp and blow up his lab before getting back aboard their boat. When Dr. Camp wakes up, Miles and Neville offer an ultimatum: either he starts working for Georgia, or they'll hurt his family. It seems while Miles was kidnapping Dr. Camp, Neville and his men captured Camp's wife and daughter. If he wants to see them again, Camp will get to work for the Rebels. Charlie's furious with Miles' callous willingness to kidnap innocent civilians. Later, Nora tells Miles she's transferring to another unit — she thought he changed, but was clearly wrong.

Late at night, Curt Thompson comes after Adam and Rachel for stealing food, and it seems there's only one punishment for crime in this part of the world. Before he can kill them, Rachel pulls a gun of her own and shoots Curt. As Curt's cousin race towards the origin of the shot, Aaron and Rachel run for their lives. In the chaos of their escape, Rachel falls down a ravine and snaps her leg. The nomads close in, and Aaron acts quickly, carrying Rachel to a derelict vehicle that will act as shelter. Knowing they're both dead if he stays, Rachel begs Aaron to go to The Tower alone and save himself. But Aaron refuses — he won't abandon Rachel.

Camp is just begging Charlie to release his young daughter when a Monroe Militia boat stops them for a routine check. Neville and Charlie hide with Dr. Camp in a secret compartment. Neville puts a gun to Camp's head, saying if Georgia can't have him, no one can. But Charlie is sympathetic to Camp's personal life and places a gun to Neville's head to make sure the doctor stays alive. When the coast is clear, the group steps out of hiding and Neville slaps Charlie for threatening him. Miles slams Neville against the wall of the ship — if he ever touches Charlie again, Miles will kill him.

The men from the nomad village catch up to Rachel in her vehicular hideout, and when she runs out of bullets attempting to fend them off, they enter the vehicle and place a rifle to her head. Suddenly, Aaron comes out of nowhere and stabs one of the men, only to get tackled by the other and choked. As the nomad presses his hands into Aaron's throat, cutting off his breath, Rachel reaches for the dead man's gun, and shoots the remaining combatant.

Charlie confronts Miles — this whole operation has gone too far. They've got to cut Neville loose. Miles has put a gun to the head of Dr. Camp's daughter so he can have a disease manufactured. How does that make them any better than Monroe? It doesn't. Miles knows Monroe will stop at nothing to kill them, so he sees his actions as a justified means to an end — even though the only way for him to deal with it is with alcohol. There's nothing Monroe won't do — this is war. When Miles refuses to let Camp and his family go, Charlie locks him in the bottom of the boat as Jason chloroforms his father. Together with Nora, they take over the boat, and demand the location of Dr. Camp's family from Captain Lucas.

By making it appear as if their boat has been abandoned, Charlie and her group ambush the boat harboring Dr. Camp's family and rescue them. However Neville manages to escape, putting an end to the sabotage. As he moves to kill Charlie, Miles suddenly appears and punches Neville... he told Neville never to touch Charlie! Neville orders Lucas to fire on Miles. Just as he's about to pull the trigger, the Militiamen who searched the boat earlier fire from the shore. They've brought reinforcements. As an all-out gun battle ensues, Miles, Charlie, Jason and Nora escape in one of the boats with Dr. Camp and his family. Charlie thanks Miles for his change of heart, but he owes the gratitude to her.

Later, at a Rebel camp, Neville barges in on Miles with his gun drawn. Miles confidently lets Neville know he'll never find Camp. See, Camp's not going to work for Georgia or for Monroe. When Neville threatens to take his troops and weapons back to Georgia, Miles thinks not. The Rebels are racking up more victories every day, and that's all President Foster cares about. Neville's power has been stripped from him. Later, Nora approaches Miles alone. When he asks if she's still leaving, Nora offers seduction as her answer. Miles isn't such a bad guy after all.

Safe from imminent danger, Rachel urges Aaron to continue to The Tower without her; turning on the power is a cause she's willing to die for. It's important that Aaron, specifically, reach The

Tower. Dr. Warren's journal is like a spell book. Rachel instructs Aaron to open the journal to page 74, which features an old newspaper article about Aaron. Rachel didn't say anything because she didn't want to freak Aaron out, and she's not sure what it all means. Terrified, Aaron asks why he's in the book, but she has no answer. What does he have to do with the power going out?

At The Tower, Grace Beaumont types away on a bank of computers, as she's watched by armed guards. One of Randall's henchmen, Mr. Austin, stands behind her, ordering her moves. When Grace gets the elevators to work for Mr. Austin, and he handcuffs her to her work table before announcing his intention to take the elevator down to Level 12. But as he travels downward, the elevator stops at Level 7. Mr. Austin tells Grace to cut the games, as he's not in the mood. Suddenly, the lights go out, and Grace hears a scream. Suddenly, the elevator begins to ascend back towards Grace's position. In a panic, she desperately attempts to pick the lock of her handcuffs as the elevator doors slide open, revealing a terrifying sight...

The Longest Day

Season 1
Episode Number: 17
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday May 13, 2013
Writer: Anne Cofell Saunders
Director: Steve Boyum
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Leslie Hope (Georgia President Kelly Foster), Mark Pellegrino (Capt. Jeremy Baker), Rus Blackwell (Rebel Officer), Robert Neary (Lee Blackmore), Roger Floyd (Rebel Spy), Daniel Thomas May (Major Oliver), Ele Bardha (Militia Soldier), Ryan Boz (Phillip Blackmore), Christy Grantham (Jackie Blackmore), Jessejames Locorriere (McCoy), Justin Matthew Smith (Graves)
Production Code: 2J7117
Summary: Romantic connections heat up between two couples – Miles and Nora and Charlie and Jason – but disastrous drone strikes from the Militia threaten them all. An assassination attempt on Monroe heightens his paranoia and Georgia Federation President Foster contemplates surrender. Meanwhile, Rachel and Aaron push through the Plains Nation into Colorado.



In Ashland, Kentucky, Monroe's Militiamen scan the air with a makeshift radar detection system rigged up inside a trailer. At the Rebel base, Nora gets ready for patrol after spending the night with Miles. He wants her to come back to bed, but Nora knows where the odds stand with this war — one of them will most likely watch the other die, so why make it harder? Outside, Neville challenges Jason to kill him — after all, it's what he planned to do on the boat. Neville jams his pistol into Jason's hands, but Jason can't pull the trigger. Feeding off his cowardice, Neville smacks Jason, saying,

"Yes sir, you and I are going to be together for a very long time." When Jason stalks off, Charlie follows to commiserate. She doesn't exactly have the best relationship with her mom either...

Rachel rests in a field with her broken leg, accompanied by Aaron, who's still obsessing over why he's in Dr. Warren's journal. Rachel is more intrigued by another question. Of all the people to whom Ben could've given his pendant, he chose Aaron. Aaron wants to keep moving, but Rachel's leg has immobilized her. Realizing he'll never leave her, Rachel pulls out Danny's capsule, intent on making a very dangerous attempt at healing her leg. It may work, but it could also completely backfire and kill them both. Back at the Rebel base, Charlie and Jason spy Militia airplanes overhead and rush to sound the alarm. Before everyone can get to their respective positions, the Militia jets fire on the base.

In a flashback to seven years after the lights went out, Rachel meets with Miles just after leaving her family, promising she knows just as much about turning the light back on as Ben

does. Unconvinced, Miles insists he still wants Ben. But Rachel claims Ben has no interest in turning the lights back on, and she does... and she just may have an interest in Miles as well. Back in the present, a deafened Miles comes to amidst burning debris of the bombed Rebel base, Miles rushes to the panicked cries of Nora, who's trapped in the rubble. As he helps her out, Miles asks where Charlie is, but Nora doesn't know. A heavy, fog of gunpowder has fallen over the camp, and Charlie is nowhere to be found. When Neville surfaces asking how the Militia could have known their location, Miles gives him a hard stare. Most likely, the Rebels have a mole in their midst.

In an abandoned electronics store, Aaron repowers an old Mac according to Dr. Warren's journal, attempting to harness the energy of Danny's capsule. But Rachel knows it's first-generation nanotechnology. If Aaron can get it to work, the capsule could heal her bone and stitch up her wounds. But if it doesn't work correctly, it could cook them both from the inside out. Meanwhile, some Rebels think Charlie and Jason went north before the missile attack. When Miles hears Monroe's Militia is marching from that direction, he sets off, along with Nora and Neville, to rescue his comrades. As they descend into the belly of the beast, Charlie is gasping to breathe, unwittingly trapped under a pile of rubble, her screams unheard.

Jeremy is confident that the Militia's aerial assault on the Rebels was successful; there's no way Miles survived. But Monroe says he'll believe that when he sees it. Nevertheless, Jeremy urges him to celebrate with his men at a nearby bar. It takes some coaxing, but Monroe eventually agrees. As the men walk across the street, one of Monroe's guards is suddenly shot, and a fire fight breaks out. Monroe rushes for cover and whips out a gun of his own. As Jeremy struggles to locate the shooter, Monroe can't help but wonder if he was led into an assassination attempt by his last friend in the world.

After powering and programming the capsule, Aaron nervously places it inside Rachel's wound. She immediately begins to scream, but within moments her gaping wound fuses together and the break is miraculously fixed. It worked! Before they can even bask in their success even for a moment, they're ambushed by a group of gunmen, led by Lee Blackmore, who demands to know what just happened. north of the Rebel base. Miles and Nora take out a few Militiamen, then find Jason barely able to speak. When the attack hit, Charlie was in the bell tower, which collapsed, and he couldn't find her. Knowing he's a liability, Jason tells the threesome to move and asks for a gun. Cradling his son in his arms, Neville sends Miles and Nora on their way, promising to take care of Jason.

Seven years after the blackout, Miles and his men search for Ben as Rachel watches, but she knows he'll never be found. Rachel and Ben have heard the rumors about Miles, "The Butcher of Baltimore," and would sacrifice themselves before they'd let him harness the power of electricity. Miles cares about Rachel and thought she felt the same way, but she claims there's not a day that goes by she doesn't regret their cheap, ugly fling. Angered, Miles promises Rachel she'll regret her stubbornness. Back in the present, Blackmore takes Rachel and Aaron to his home hoping they'll work their miracles on his son Phillip, who suffered an injury in a fall. Thinking of Danny, Rachel says they can heal his son, but they'll have to go back to the store he found them in.

Monroe accuses Jeremy of attempting to have him killed. Jeremy was totally exposed during the attack on Monroe; how could he have remained unscathed? Claiming he's Monroe's last friend, Jeremy won't admit any wrongdoing, then tells Monroe that he's alienated everyone he's ever worked with — including Miles and Neville. They betrayed him because Monroe made them do it. Even though he may take over the continent, Monroe's going to do so alone. Monroe thanks Jeremy for telling the truth and exits his office. As the door closes, gunshots ring out, bringing tears to Monroe's eyes.

As Miles and Nora fend off Militiamen, Charlie manages to emerge from the rubble of the bell tower — only to realize she's surrounded by Monroe's men. Covered in debris, Charlie stays put and calculates her options. Meanwhile, Neville carries Jason to a safe location, then lays him on the ground to rest for a moment. Not only does Jason not want his father's help, he can't understand why it's being given. Even though he's committed every sin imaginable, and even though he may be the devil in Jason's eyes, all bad men draw the line somewhere, and Neville refuses to let his only son die alone.

Rachel and Aaron lead Blackmore back to the store, where Rachel seizes the first opportunity to knock him out with a shovel. Aaron's shocked — he thought they were helping Blackmore's

kid! But Rachel knows their mission is to reach The Tower, and they can't get distracted. Besides, that boy was going to die anyway, and when he did it on their watch, Blackmore would have taken it out on them. Aaron wants to know why they're turning the power back on if they're not going to help people by doing it. Rachel shows Aaron her true colors for the first time: her only goal is to give power to Monroe's enemies so the man who killed her son can die. And if Aaron isn't going to help, she has no problem leaving him behind.

Monroe's men surround Miles and Nora, but the Rebels continue to exchange fire against all odds. Miles plans to make a run for it to find Charlie, but Nora begs him not to, as he'll likely die. Nevertheless, Miles tells Nora he can't leave Charlie behind. Realizing she'll lose him unless she acts, Nora makes a run for it instead, willing to sacrifice her life for Miles. This momentary distraction is just the break Charlie needs to make a run for it herself. As the two women run across the battlefield, Miles picks off confused Militiamen one by one. When an opening arrives, Miles runs after his fleeing friends.

In a flashback seven years after the blackout, Rachel is now tied to a chair and still refusing to inform Miles of Ben's whereabouts — which she doesn't know anyway. Miles warns Rachel that it's about to get very bad for her, claiming he doesn't care about their familial ties. Back in the present, Charlie is tackled by one of Monroe's men, using her bare hand to fend off his sword, which cuts deep into her palm. Miles arrives just in time to kill her assailant, and Charlie jubilantly embraces him. Somehow, in the heat of battle, Nora has disappeared.

While carrying Jason further away from the battlefield, Neville is surrounded by four Militiamen. With no options, Neville pulls his own gun and manages to kill Monroe's men, but not before receiving a gunshot wound of his own, to the upper arm. Later, Jason wakes up in an Atlanta hospital to find Charlie waiting by his side. Jason apologizes profusely for leaving Charlie behind, claiming he thought she was dead. Charlie knows it wasn't his fault, and the two kiss for the first time. In the hallway, Neville stops short upon spying the kiss, then walks off, simmering. In Philadelphia, Major Oliver informs Monroe that his would-be assassin has been captured. A Georgian spy has confessed to the crime, and violent interrogation has revealed he worked alone... Jeremy had nothing to do with the attempt on Monroe's life.

Back in Atlanta, Miles grills a Rebel spy about Nora's status — where is she?! Unfortunately, no one's seen her. President Foster tells Miles she's terrified of Monroe's impending assault on her city. After losing half her men in a drone strike, the Militia is descending on Atlanta to carpet-bomb the city within days. She has an obligation to save as many of her people as she can. Unless Miles has a brilliant plan up his sleeve, she's going to surrender. Back in Philadelphia, Nora is thrown onto the ground at Monroe's feet...

Clue

Season 1

Episode Number: 18

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Monday May 20, 2013
Writer:	Paul Grellong, Oanh Ly
Director:	Helen Shaver
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Colm Feore (Randall Flynn)
Guest Stars:	Leland Orser (John Sanborn), Malik Yoba (Jim Hudson), Jason Bigart (Militia Soldier), Kevin M. Conte (Monroe Militia), Ramon Fernandez (Major Franklin), Robin Spriggs (Captain Franco), Matt Whittack (Monroe Militia), Keil Oakley Zepernick (Enforcer), Chris Schatzle (Militia), Rus Blackwell (McCready), Patrick St. Esprit (Commander Wayne Ramsey), Glenn Morshower (Tower), Tarek Alame (Billings), Adam Boyer (Hulking Guard), Tasia Grant (Nurse)
Production Code:	2J7118
Summary:	A captive Nora is tortured and left for dead. Monroe learns of Rachael's attempt to reach the Tower but is unaware of her deadly plan for him. Meanwhile, Miles is desperate to find out how so many of his close associates are being brutally murdered. Later, Miles, Charlie, Neville, Jason, Hudson and Sanborn struggle to make it out of the Plains Nation to join Rachel and save her from what they believe to be certain death.



Miles?!

On the 21st day of her torture, after multiple water boardings and injections of a hallucinogenic truth serum, Nora finally cracks. She tells Sanborn, who's been overseeing the sessions, where Miles is, also divulging Rachel's plan to reach The Tower in Colorado. When Monroe hears about The Tower, he brings Randall in for questioning, leveraging Sanborn's intel against him. Power is Monroe's only advantage in this war. Incensed that Randall kept him in the dark about The Tower, Monroe orders him killed. Claiming he's the only one who can get Monroe into The Tower, Randall wins his stay of execution, promising turning the lights back on is the least he

Nora, now in Monroe's custody, is given a dainty white dress in her prison cell and ordered to put it on. Monroe has prepared a nice meal for Nora, complete with Miles' favorite scotch. As she reluctantly sits at the table, he sweet-talks her in an attempt to extract Miles' current location. This is Monroe's last olive branch to Nora before things will get very bad for her. Instead of cracking, Nora grabs the scotch bottle and swings it at Monroe. She misses, but the message hits its target. Monroe orders his guards to take Nora away, and for the next 21 days, she's tortured incessantly. Where is

can do. The Tower was a skunk works for the DOD; there are tools and technology there that even the President didn't know about. When Sanborn confirms Randall's story, Monroe decides it's time to get in the choppers and take a road trip to Colorado.

Rachel and Aaron finally reach Colorado in the pouring rain; unbeknownst to them, Monroe and his top advisors are racing to the same spot, determined to stop them. In Atlanta, Jason tells Charlie they should flee to Texas — he's really worried the city will be under siege any day now, and if Charlie gets caught, there's no telling what the Militia would do to her. They kiss in the middle of the street — Jason's falling for Charlie. Suddenly, Jason notices a man in the distance, Billings, and his demeanor changes. Something about that guy's presence makes Jason uneasy...

John Sanborn flees Monroe's compound with a drugged Nora, and brings her to Atlanta. When Miles hears of her return, he rushes to the hospital; Nora's going to be fine, but the drugs Monroe used on her are still in effect. Nevertheless, she tells Miles about her cracking and that Rachel is in danger. Miles interrogates Sanborn and comes to the same conclusion Monroe did earlier — Miles has to get to The Tower. Together with Neville, Hudson, Charlie and Jason, Miles loads up a Georgian helicopter and orders Sanborn to navigate. Meanwhile, in Colorado Springs, Monroe escorts Randall in chains to the entrance of The Tower, where the security touchpad denies Randall's handprint. Inside, a group of people watches the encounter on security monitors...

Jason holds Charlie's hand as the group flies towards Colorado; she's scared, as it's her first time flying. He flashes back to Atlanta and his conversation with Billings, who says he has a job for Jason. The helicopter has to land somewhere in the Plains Nation to refuel, but when they do, someone murders the helicopter's pilot, cutting his throat with a distinctive X, and messes with the vehicle's wiring. When Miles and Charlie go looking for the killers, they find Rebel commander Ramsey on the ground, bleeding out; he has the same distinctive wound on his neck. Miles tries to keep Ramsey alive long enough to figure out who's committing these acts, but Ramsey can't muster the words.

After reaching The Tower, Aaron and Rachel hide out in the woods, as Monroe's men are camped everywhere in front of the facility. Aaron doesn't know how they're going to access The Tower, but Rachel has a plan; that night, she'll kill Monroe, and in the ensuing chaos, Aaron will make a run for it, using Dr. Warren's notebook to access the door. Aaron hates this idea — there has to be a better way! If Rachel kills Monroe, his men will kill her in an instant. But Rachel knows Aaron won't get inside The Tower unless she does something drastic, and her goal all along was to get revenge for Danny and Ben. It's a sacrifice she's willing to make. It's up to Aaron now; he has to turn the power back on.

With no one around, Miles realizes the murderer has to be among their own group. Nora's nowhere to be found, so Miles orders everyone to place their weapons into a bag. As suspicions run hot, Miles throws the bag into the helicopter except for his own, then heads out to search for Nora. Finding her face down on the ground with a bloody arm and a knife, Miles fears the worst, but Nora's fine — though still hallucinating from Sanborn's drugs. Everyone argues Nora was the one who carried out the killings, though Miles insists it's not true. But why else would she be covered in blood with a knife next to her? Nora has to admit the group might be right...

Even though she admits to strangling a guard under Monroe's detainment while under the influence of Sanborn's hallucinogens, Miles insists on her innocence. Miles sifts through the bag of weapons to check for blood, until he notices Jason fumbling with something in his pocket — a bloody switchblade. Jason immediately says someone planted that on him. When he asks Charlie to back him up, she won't — who was the guy he was talking to back in Atlanta? After all, Jason has lied to her before. Jason admits that Billings, a Militia spy, asked him to kill Miles in exchange for Charlie's safety, but Jason said no. Miles doesn't believe him. When he pulls a gun on Jason, Charlie and Neville rush to his defense, giving Jason the opening to take off running.

Miles searches for Jason to no avail and is eventually stopped by Sanborn, who tells Miles the knife couldn't possibly be Jason's. It has the initials AMD stamped on it, which stands for Annapolis, Maryland, where the knife was made. Has anyone in their group been to Annapolis lately? Suddenly, a gunshot rings out and Sanborn goes down; Miles turns around to see Hudson holding the smoking gun! Hudson is the murderer!

Miles asks Hudson why he did it. Hudson tells Miles the Militia has his wife, and they're threatening to kill her unless he works for them; he was the one who gave Monroe Miles' location at Ashland, prompting the drone strike, and he knows killing Miles, Neville and the rest of their

group — all high-value targets — would mean safety for his wife. With no other choice, Miles and Hudson fight to the death, a brutal, brawling bout that tests the limits of both men. But just as it seems as if Hudson has gained the upper hand, Jason comes out of nowhere and shoots him with Miles' discarded gun, which he then drops at Miles' feet. As Nora finishes fixing the helicopter, Charlie apologizes to Jason, who claims he gets it. He's lied to Charlie too many times — why should she trust him? Miles climbs into the driver's seat and the group resumes their journey to Colorado.

Meanwhile, at the Tower, Rachel kills a Militia guard and steals his uniform. That night, she walks through the camp in disguise, determined to find Monroe. Once she locates his tent, Rachel walks in and greets Monroe calmly. As his guards quickly train their weapons on her, Rachel calmly pulls the pin of a live grenade and simply smiles at Monroe. Her hand is still on the release valve as everyone in the room cautiously takes a step toward her.

Children of Men

Season 1

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday May 27, 2013
Writer: David Rambo, Jim Barnes
Director: Frederick E.O. Toyne
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), Ramon Fernandez (Major Franklin), Glenn Morshower (Dan), Colm Feore (Randall Flynn), Omid Abtahi (Captain Riley), Shane Callahan (Jimmy), Raheem Babalola (Lt. Baxter), Billy Tilk (Jenkin's Son), Jason Bigart (Militia Soldier), Sherrie Bowling (Monroe Militia), Kevin M. Conte (Monroe Militia), David Pascua (Monroe Militia)
Production Code: 2J7119
Summary: Rachel and Monroe battle with more than wits. Meanwhile, Miles, Charlie, Nora and Aaron get inside the Tower but Tom Neville and son Jason get shut out. Miles and Monroe once again face-off, this time even more lethally.



Rachel releases the pin in her grenade, standing inside of Monroe's tent. In a matter of seconds, Monroe's guards spring into action to protect their leader. One of them wrestles the grenade from Rachel and tosses it outside just in time. Moments later, Aaron sees Rachel in chains; his chance to get into The Tower is gone. Monroe places Rachel's hand on the palm reader and the door opens. Inside, Rachel and Randall discuss how she got in; he's the one with security clearance, not her. Randall assumes Grace "got loose," and he's going to get to the bottom of it. Outside, The Tower doors

suddenly swing shut, locking Monroe's men out. A group of mysterious people led by a man named Jenkins watch the proceedings over surveillance monitors, then shoulder their weapons and head out with a plan to introduce themselves to the interlopers.

Miles and his crew land their helicopter four miles south of The Tower. On their hike to the base of the complex, they run into Aaron; after an initial period of shock and disbelief, Aaron says he can get them into The Tower, but only if they can find a way around Monroe's troops. Inside The Tower, Randall shows Monroe the control room, where the U.S. government's satellites still have live feeds of the entire planet. The Tower has the capacity to do anything and is impervious to everything, but they'll have to get to Level 12 first. Rachel is shocked when Randall reveals this, but Monroe marches his troops to the elevator, ready to witness the entirety of The Tower's potential.

Monroe and his group take the elevator to Level 12, but it stops on 11. Something's wrong. Monroe's men step out to figure out what's going on as klaxon starts blaring. Suddenly, Jenkins'

men begin firing on the group! Monroe's men fall one by one as Rachel runs for cover in a reinforced room. Monroe follows behind her, and when she tries to stab him with a knife, he wrestles it away from her and demands to know who just attacked them. Outside, the Nevilles take out the Militia encampment's power source. Aaron and Miles rush to open The Tower doors, as Monroe's men descend. Aaron gets them inside just in time, forcing Miles to make the tough call to close the door before Jason or Neville can get in.

Inside their bunker, Monroe tries to conjure up an escape plan with Rachel; their only way out is to help each other. But why would she help him when all she wants to do is kill him and die? In his scramble, Monroe finds some massive coil guns encased in plexiglass safe and asks Rachel if she knows how to get them loose. She does, but she's not telling him how. In a flashback to the week before the Blackout, Rachel and Ben argue about the upcoming launch. She wants to talk Randall out of it, but Ben knows there's nothing they can do. Annoyed by his condescension, Rachel thinks they may need to spend some time apart. If only she knew the grim reality of that proposition...

Miles and his group walk across the massive catwalk of the Tower. They're amazed by its grandiosity, and for Aaron, it's akin to a spiritual experience. When they get to the massacre site, Miles thinks he sees Rachel amongst the fallen corpses, but it's not her. Charlie wonders who did this... and with what. A steady beeping noise catches Aaron's attention, and he realizes the elevator is descending to their position. He warns the group — someone's coming. Outside, Monroe's men have taken Neville and Jason captive; they want to know how Neville helped Miles get in. Neville uses the opportunity to play mind games about Monroe's state of mind — is he still murdering his best men? When the guards leave, Neville tells Jason they'll have to look after each other if they want to make it out of this camp alive.

Miles and his group take refuge in a lab, which is full of monkey skeletons. Suddenly, a man with a gun starts shooting the door down and they all look for an escape. In their bunker, Rachel tells Monroe this place used to be Cheney's secret VP hideout; she knows how to get the guns out of the safe, but she can't forgive Monroe for killing Danny. When Monroe tries to back away from her attack, she demands he take responsibility, and he breaks down, telling her he has a son he's never met. No more excuses for Monroe; he knows exactly how much blood is on his hands. In a flashback to four months after the Blackout, Ben attempts to connect with anyone on his computer, asking if anyone's out there. Breaking down, Rachel sobs to Ben about millions of people's blood being on their hands — how are they supposed to live with that? She doesn't know if she can... While Ben comforts his wife, a message from Grace appears on the computer screen.

Miles and his group find an escape through the ventilation tunnel. Aaron lets everyone know their enemies — whoever they are — might be using electromagnetic coil guns, which is why they do so much more damage than regular guns. Miles knows they'll need one if they hope to survive. Aaron points to an armory on his Tower schematic, and Miles decides to make a run for it. The only problem is, the armory's been sacked... there's nothing left.

Captain Riley, one of Monroe's men, checks on Neville who's tied to a post in a tent along with Jason. Neville tries to break Riley down, claiming he can see the fear in his eyes; Riley isn't 100% committed to Monroe. Monroe's killed everyone who was ever loyal to him. What's left? Neville tells Riley they can stage a revolt and finally do something positive for the world; they can make a difference. Jason chimes in, reminding Riley that Neville was always all about the welfare of his men. Riley thinks about this for a moment, before coming to his senses and accusing both Nevilles of just trying to save themselves.

On a monitor in her bunker, Rachel sees Charlie, Miles, Aaron and Nora hiding from guards. What are they doing here? She worries about her daughter's safety, so when Monroe promises to protect Charlie, Rachel lets Monroe talk her into opening the gun safe. Moments later, Monroe saves Charlie from certain execution by shooting one of Jenkins' men. Monroe runs off as Rachel holds her furious daughter back. Charlie doesn't care that Monroe saved her life — she wants him dead. As Charlie, Rachel and Aaron move further into The Tower, they're stopped by three of Jenkins' men, all with electromagnetic guns. They're stuck.

Miles and Nora are in a firefight of their own, taking out Jenkins' men one by one. Suddenly, Monroe shows up out of nowhere and corners Miles. As he approaches his old friend with an electromagnetic gun, Monroe says he wants to settle things once and for all. Miles pops out of his cover to aim his electromagnetic gun at Monroe. Things are about to be settled, one way or

another.

Rachel, Aaron and Charlie are led by gunpoint into a giant underground commune — there are hydroponic plants, beds and kitchens. It's an entire village. Out of the shadows steps Grace Beaumont. Alongside her is Dan Jenkins, the leader of the group. They mean Rachel no harm, and they know who Aaron is — he's a bit of superstar to them. The group comprises those left behind in The Tower when the power went out, and they rescued Grace. Since then, they pledged to protect the world from outsiders trying to harness The Tower's capabilities. No one's been to the 12th floor since the Blackout. It's too dangerous; that's why they dismantled the elevators and sealed themselves in. Dan can't remember the last time he saw sunlight. He lets Rachel know they spared her in the earlier chaos — and asks her not to make him regret it.

Neville and Jason are still tied up in the Militia tent when Captain Riley enters to tell Neville that guys like him could get shot just for thinking about a coup. Nevertheless, Riley has been convinced by Neville's earlier speech. He lets both men go and hands Neville a gun. If he wasn't sure about Neville's honesty a few minutes ago, time is about to reveal the truth. Riley walks out and Neville approaches his son. It's time to roll.

Dan takes Warren's journal and tosses it into a metal pan before dousing it with gasoline. Aaron makes an impassioned plea to him to turn the power back on. Jenkins knows electricity will give weapons to the evil ones in the world, but Aaron thinks its more than that: it's protection for the good people, it's clean food and water, it's a chance to make the world better. Dan lights the notebook on fire anyway, as Grace asks Rachel to tell her friends the truth about the power. Rachel remains mum, unable to verbalize it; so Grace does it for her... turning the power on could save the world — or it could set the world on fire.

The Dark Tower

Season 1

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday June 3, 2013
Writer: Eric Kripke, Paul Grellong
Director: Charles Beeson
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), Leslie Hope (Georgia President Kelly Foster), Omid Abtahi (Captain Riley), Ramon Fernandez (Major Mark Franklin), Glenn Morshower (Dan), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Colm Feore (Randall Flynn), Billy Tilk (Jenkin's Son), Derek Graf (Militia Soldier), John Keenan (Man), Marisa Petrero (Female Dweller), Andrew Sensenig (Aide), Justin Price (Militia Scout), Kevin M. Conte (Monroe Militia), Victoria Fouch (Priscilla Pittman's Daughter), David Pascua (Monroe Militia), Adam J. Reeb (Monroe Militia Sergeant), David Schifter (Monroe Militia)
Production Code: 2J7120
Summary: Life-threatening dangers abound on all sides as the Rebels infiltrate the Tower. Miles' leadership abilities and character are sorely tested as well as his feelings for Rachel and Nora. Aaron's genius comes in handy while Tom Neville and Randall Flynn bring new meaning to the dark side.



Coil guns aimed at each other, Miles, Monroe and Nora are in the midst of their standoff, deep in the bowels of The Tower. Suddenly, five of The Tower's denizens, whom we'll call Dwellers, show up and start shooting. Deciding it's time to work together, the threesome return fire until they're able to run... straight through a door into a water treatment tunnel with the Dwellers close on their heels. They explode several pipes, resulting in a rush of white water, which separates Nora from Miles and Monroe. Deeper in The Tower, Randall enters a bunker and breaks the glass on a portrait of George W. Bush to

retrieve a distinctive-looking keycard.

A Dweller uses her keycard to access the Nest (living quarters), where Grace and Rachel are arguing over the risks of shutting down the nanites, which Rachel claims are replicating out of control. Referring to Miles, Monroe and Nora, Jenkins announces that their "friends are gone"; if Rachel tries to access Level 12 to turn the power on, he'll kill her. After taking control of Monroe's encampment, Neville tells loyalist Major Franklin that he's free to leave, then shoots him in cold blood. When the gunshots bring Jason and another guard running, Neville claims Franklin took a shot at him.

When Miles comes to, he finds himself on a lakeshore with Monroe standing over him ready to pounce. The former best friends are brawling when shots ring out — a Militia scout is trying

to pick them off! Monroe orders the soldier to hold his fire, but he takes one last shot before running away, and by that time, Miles has disappeared. Monroe flashes back to better days, 10 years after the Blackout, when he and Miles were hanging out in a bar having fun, just before a bomb explodes, destroying the place and severely injuring Miles.

After poking around The Tower's computers, Aaron grows very upset. Grace confirms that he wrote the code that the Department of Defense bought to use for The Tower's operating system. Why does Aaron think Ben Matheson sought him out in the first place? Outside, Neville has stacked a pile of C-4 against The Tower's door. Jason is stunned to learn his father intends to prevent Rachel from turning on the power at all costs. When Jason comments that his father switched sides on a dime, Neville appeals to him for help. He knows Jason hates him; but they're alone, and they need to work together or perish. Without agreeing to anything, Jason says that whatever happens, he needs Charlie and Rachel to stay alive. That's when the Militia scout runs up to announce that he's spotted Monroe in the woods.

Down in the Nest, Rachel tells Grace about Danny, who was born three months early with undeveloped lungs. She loved him instantly and fought so hard for his life that she never stopped. Now her intention is to stop the Militia and set things right, so Danny didn't die for nothing. That's why she's appealing to Grace, who also lost a child. After all, the odds of things going wrong are one in a billion. When Grace stands firm, Rachel chloroforms her, grabs her keycard, and locks her in a room, then joins Charlie and Aaron, who have clearly been in on the plan from the jump.

Walking through the woods, Miles flashes back to 10 years after the Blackout, when he woke up in Independence Hall after the explosion in the bar. Monroe and Nora tell him the Rebels planted the bomb, as part of their cockamamie plan to bring back the United States. Monroe brings Miles to the window to watch five coffins being loaded into a wagon. Not only did Monroe kill the bomber, but he killed his family, with the intention of making him an example. Back at The Tower, Aaron tells Rachel and Charlie that he built a back door into his code — and it's open. Furthermore, he thinks the Blackout wasn't an accident. Someone did it on purpose. That's when Nora shows up to say she has no idea where Miles is. And in that moment, she knows Rachel loves Miles — and he loves her back. Miles will choose Rachel every time.

Miles is walking through a field when Monroe attacks him again. Miles makes quick work of Monroe, then walks away, refusing to stay and fight. Monroe accuses him of starting "all of this," then brings up the night Miles tried to kill him in his bed. Miles claims the reason he abandoned Monroe was about a lot of things, like the time he killed the Rebels. Monroe insists everything he ever did was for Miles. Suddenly, the two men hear a Militia chopper, which starts shooting at them. They make a run for it, and the next thing Monroe knows is the sensation of a rifle butt hitting his head. Later that night, Miles watches from the cover of trees as Monroe is dragged before Neville in chains.

Neville tasks his Militia men with blowing up the concrete around The Tower door while he toys with Monroe, whom he feels has become deranged with a borderline erotic obsession with Miles. Neville can't just shoot Monroe as he'd like; he's going to have to at least create some semblance of a trial. According to Neville, the difference between him and his former boss is that Monroe frightens, whereas Neville inspires. Monroe is surprised to see Jason alive when he reports the men have blown an opening under The Tower door. Once the Nevilles have left for The Tower, someone enters the tent to rescue Monroe. Miles admits he can't kill Monroe because they're still brothers. Urging him to run, Miles betrays Monroe seconds after freeing him, screaming, "Monroe's escaping!"

Jenkins and his Dwellers manage to step around a trip wire Nora has set to trigger a bomb. Nora throws a fire extinguisher to set off the bomb, badly wounding herself in the process. With Nora bleeding out, Aaron and Charlie want to use the stolen keycard to bring her to the infirmary, but Rachel and Nora agree they need to use the keycard to get to the 12th floor. They have to turn the power on for Danny. Charlie points out that Danny's dead; Charlie's alive and she needs her mother's help. Rachel tells her to lock the door and wait for her return. Furthermore, Rachel needs Aaron to come with her because he's the only one who can program The Tower's computers. When Nora tells him to go, Aaron complies.

Nora's screams draw one of Neville's Militia men, who bashes through the locked door. Charlie puts up a good fight, but just as the soldier is getting the best of her, Miles shows up to slit the guy's neck. Miles refuses to leave Nora, who insists Rachel needs him more. Miles scoops Nora into his arms, and Charlie leads him to the infirmary; but Nora dies on the way. Devastated, Miles

sobs before giving Nora one last kiss. Within moments, Miles pulls himself together, knowing full well that Neville and the Militia are on their way to intercept Aaron and Rachel on Level 12.

Charlie and Miles ambush Neville and his men. After a fierce firefight, Aaron, Rachel, Charlie and Miles find themselves in Mission Control. Aaron hops on a computer and gets to work. Rachel calls the shots as an incensed Neville sends a man to retrieve the rest of the C-4. His intention is to kill the foursome trying to restore the power. At the point of executing the final bit of code, Aaron pauses. What if Grace is right? What if they destroy the world? Rachel assures him they won't, so Aaron hits the enter key. Slowly but surely, the lights flicker on all over the world as the power is restored. In Atlanta, President Kelly Foster gives the command to sic all Georgia's tanks and choppers on Philadelphia.

Monroe is outside on an open plain when a wild, unnatural lightning storm starts. Randall shoots the keypad outside Mission Control, locking Rachel et al inside. Miles immediately tries shooting out the bulletproof glass to no avail. Apparently, Rachel has played right into Randall's hands. The reason he wanted the power on? For an immediate launch of ballistic missiles at Atlanta and Philadelphia. After hitting the launch button, Randall shoots out the controls — there's no turning back. He never cared about Monroe; Randall merely wanted him to wipe out Georgia, so he could wipe out Monroe. Once the most powerful capitals were gone, Randall would be free to unite the United States, bringing back its "real leaders." Randall raises his hand in salute to his own patriotism, then raises his gun to his head.

With Randall dead, all Aaron, Charlie, Miles and Rachel can do is watch with horror as the missiles close in on their destinations. Meanwhile, somewhere on a base at the United States colony of Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, an unseen man chuckles while turning a lamp on then off, on and off. An aide steps into the office to report that Randall Flynn finally "did it." Now it's time for the President of the United States to go home...

Season Two

Born In The U.S.A.

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Wednesday September 25, 2013
Writer:	Eric Kripke
Director:	Steve Boyum
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Daniella Alonso (Nora), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Adam Beach (Sheriff Mason), Jessica Collins (Cynthia), Patrick Heusinger (Adam), Blake Hood (Jeff), Nicole Ari Parker (Secretary Justine Allenford), Matt Ross (Titus Andover), Edrick Browne (Wiry Man), Jason Douglas (Garrett), Dalton Gray (Boy), David Harrod Jr. (Some Local), Natalie Kline (Hot Chick), Tim Mateer (Barker), Luis Olmeda (Croupier), J.J. Phillips (Ratso), Sonny Solomon (Sergei), Aidan Sullivan (Mother)
Production Code:	2J7701
Summary:	In last year's finale, our heroes made the treacherous journey to the Tower and were able to turn on the power, but at what cost? The effects of this move prove to be catastrophic for everyone. Now, Miles, Aaron and Rachel have found themselves in a mysterious small town, in the great nation of Texas where Rachel unexpectedly encounters an important figure from her past. Charlie finds herself on a mission in the Plains Nation while Neville and Jason search a refugee camp for a lost loved one. Meanwhile, Monroe has discovered a gritty role in his new environment.



Miles counts down from 20. He is counting down to when the ICBMs will hit Atlanta and Philadelphia. Aaron frantically tries to stop the countdown.

Six months later at a bar in the Plains Nation, Charlie talks to Jeff, a bartender. He brings up where he was when the power came back on but she doesn't want to talk about the power. He asks what it is that she wants to talk about and the two go into the back room together.

Miles exits a small shack with his hand bleeding heavily. He sets the shack on fire and walks away. He enters a town and walks by Aaron. Aaron asks what

happened to his hand but he makes no response. A woman with Aaron asks what got into him but Aaron says you can never tell. Miles walks up to a house. Inside Rachel helps patch up a man who was burned by the bomb that hit Atlanta. She is assisting her father, Dr. Gene Porter. The burned man says that Atlanta and Philadelphia are completely gone now. They are just dead zones full of radiation. Miles walks in and hears the end of the conversation.

At the Savannah Refugee Camp in the Georgia Federation, Tom searches for his wife, Julia, with the help of his son, Jason. The refugee camp stretches for as far as the eye can see in all directions.

Dr. Porter patches Miles' hand up and says he's fresh out of anesthetic. He says that when Rachel was younger she always chose the wrong men, until she met Ben. He thought she would finally be happy with Ben but he noticed how Rachel looked at Miles at her wedding. Porter is happy that Miles brought Rachel back to him but pissed that he let Charlie go. He says that the last thing Rachel needs is the wrong guy.

Jeff the bartender cooks breakfast for Charlie. Jeff notices that Charlie has a Monroe militia tattoo and he says it's alright because he has one too. He even saw Monroe not too long ago but he was in rough shape. Charlie asks where he was headed to.

Rachel is still haunted by images of Randall's suicide. Gene comes in and tries to comfort her. He says that the last few months have been tough for them and asks her not to go looking for a relapse. Rachel suggests that Randall may have been following orders to bomb the cities and Gene asks who.

In a dark building a man walks by some cages, he leaves the building and it is revealed to be the White House.

Rachel asks Miles why he is leaving now, all of a sudden. He says the town is just not his speed. He says he will see her around and hugs her goodbye. Rachel says goodbye and walks away from him. She turns around and says he could stay, just a little longer. Miles reminds her that bad things happen when they are together. Looking sad, Rachel walks away.

Six months ago, Miles and Charlie show up at the gate of the town and meet with Gene. He is happy to see his grand daughter again. He asks why they came here and Miles said this is the only place he could think of to go. Rachel is with them but she sits quietly on the horse. She is depressed because she blames herself for the bombs going off.

Back in the present day Miles is on a horse when he sees some men kill a man and drag his wife into a corn field. Miles runs into the field and stops to listen for them. A man tackles Miles and the two wrestle on the ground. Miles manages to pick up his sword and he slashes the man's throat.

Charlie walks through the woods with her bow and arrow when she comes across what looks to be a big party in a tent city that goes by the name of New Vegas. There are a lot of scantily clad women walking around. One man even says they have David Schwimmer, the last surviving Friends cast member, performing shows. Charlie walks into a tent where two men are boxing. The man who wins the match is Monroe. Charlie stays hidden while she watches him.

Aaron holds his pendant and watches a fire. His girlfriend asks what's bothering him and tries to reassure him that if the power came on once it can always return a second time. He says that isn't going to happen but he can't explain to her how he knows that. He goes outside to cut fire wood and a huge cloud of fireflies appears near him, glowing bright.

The next day, Aaron asks Rachel what is happening that is causing everything to go weird. The tower can't explain all the strange things that have happened to them. Just then a man yells for the sheriff. Miles enters the town with the body of the man he killed on his horse. Miles points out that his tattoos point out how many men he has killed and he is probably from a war tribe. He suggests that the tribe will come and kill everyone. He asks the sheriff when he can have rangers come to town and help protect it. Gene says that he guesses Miles isn't leaving just yet.

Jason finds his father holding his gun and picture of Julia. Jason asks for Tom's gun and says he won't let him commit suicide on his watch. He tells Tom to get up and then punches him. Tom stands up and the two of them leave their tent. They head to the riverside where a ship, flying the American flag, sails by.

Four months ago in Texas, Miles tells Charlie that Rachel needs her. Charlie wants to leave though and Miles acknowledges that there is nothing he can do to stop her. He asks her to keep her stupid to a minimum and she leaves town. Back in the present, Charlie continues to follow Monroe. She passes by another man who is also watching Monroe. Monroe stops to play roulette and loses. A man tries to make conversation with Charlie and says that the man Charlie is watching goes by the name of Jimmy King. He runs the bets on the fights if she is interested in getting in on the action. She shakes loose a few gems into his hand and he says there's no fight tonight. She replies that it's not a bet.

Rachel asks if Miles is a deputy now. He thinks it's funny and that the sheriff has no idea what he is in for. He offers to run away with her but she wants to stay and wait for Charlie. Miles says that Charlie may be a little wrecked right now but she will find her way home. Rachel apologizes for bringing him here but he says he's not leaving her alone here.

Monroe reads a pamphlet on the Philadelphia Holocaust. He looks at his arm where there is a destroyed Monroe Militia tattoo. The man who runs the bets says there is a girl that wants to meet him. Monroe says it is late but the man assures Monroe that he will want to wake up for this one. Charlie lies in wait with her crossbow. Just as she shoots at him though another man knocks him out and loads him into a carriage. It was the man that was seen watching him after the fight.

Secretary Justine Elmford from the US government talks to the Savannah refugee camp. The government was forced to hide in Cuba. When they heard that Monroe launched missiles they knew they had to return to the mainland to help. She says that the president is making his way to the White House as they speak. She apologizes for not being there to help the rebels fight but they are there now and want help in making the country great again.

Aaron closes the blinds and tells his girlfriend that Miles, he goes by Stu in town, isn't one to over exaggerate. She doesn't know what she did to deserve Aaron. He says there are a lot of nice guys. She tells him that the scar on her arm was given to her by her husband, who attacked her. She says that in this day and age being sweet is a rare quality. She invites him to the bedroom and when he follows her in he finds a man attacking her. He defends her and tells her to run. The man slices Aaron with a sword and runs off into the night. Rachel and Miles run when they hear cries of help. Rachel does her best to stop the bleeding while Miles chases down the attackers. Two of them have kidnapped women. The sheriff comes to Miles' rescue and shoots most of the men. The women run free and a man knocks the sheriff out. Miles turns to see that he is surrounded. Gene does his best to help Aaron but his injuries proved to be too much and he dies.

Jason says that Tom looks better and Tom thinks that all a man needs is a purpose. He says that the American government has arrived at the perfect time and suspects that Randall Flynn was involved with them. Tom accuses the US government of being responsible for the bombings and Julia's death. He promises to tear them apart from the inside.

Miles and the sheriff are taken to the bandits hideout. Titus Andover welcomes them and says that the bandits are his family. He offers them some tea.

Gene breaks the news to Rachel that the bandits are gone. Rachel asks if anyone has seen Miles or the sheriff but Gene says they are nowhere to be found in the town. He says he is sorry and leaves her alone.

Aaron's girlfriend is outside when she sees the fireflies gather again. Inside the house, Rachel stares at Aaron's corpse when he suddenly comes alive and draws a large breath.

There Will Be Blood

Season 2

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Wednesday October 2, 2013
Writer: Paul Grellong
Director: Philip Sgriccia
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role: Tim Guinee (Ben Matheson)
Guest Stars: Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Adam Beach (Sheriff Mason), Jessica Collins (II) (Cynthia), Patrick Heusinger (Adam), Richard T. Jones (Guest Star), Nicole Ari Parker (Secretary Justine Allenford), Matt Ross (Titus Andover)
Production Code: 2J7702
Summary: Neville devises a plan to infiltrate the ranks of the Patriots, Miles is captured by Titus Andover and Dr. Porter tries to revive Aaron.



Aaron comes back to life and Rachel yells for her father, Gene. The two give him CPR and Aaron comes around. Gene says this isn't possible.

Somewhere in the Plains Nation, Monroe is held captive in an empty swimming pool. He is guarded by an old man with one eye. Charlie sneaks up on the old man and knocks him out with a wood plank and takes his gun. While she peers into the pool at Monroe, a man wakes up nearby and shoots at her. She falls into the pool and loses the gun.

Near Miles, a man begs for his freedom. He is taken into the next room.

Sheriff Mason asks another imprisoned woman, Sara, what's behind the red door. She says that everyone who goes through doesn't come back. Miles asks Mason how he ended up being sheriff. Mason says his father used to tell tales about a tough ranger and always wanted to be like him. Men enter the room and inject something into Miles' and Mason's arms. A man looks at the two blood samples and allows Miles to live but kills Mason.

In Willoughby, Texas, Rachel asks Aaron how he's feeling. Aaron's heart had stopped for two and a half hours before he came back to life. His girlfriend Cynthia is crying because she had been praying for a miracle. Aaron says it must be the nanotechnology and asks Rachel what is happening to him. She doesn't know though.

A man rides a horse up to the city gates. The guards venture out to see who it is and when they get close they see it is a dead Sheriff Mason.

Aaron tells the children of the tale of the Ghostbusters. Rachel asks her father to ask the deputy to save Miles. Gene says no one is going anywhere and refuses to let her leave to try to save Miles. Gene says he is grateful that Miles brought her to him but she wants to keep what he gave her.

Charlie wakes up tied up near Monroe. The man who kidnapped Monroe asks how she found him. She remains silent though, even when he says that he understands why she would want to

kill him. He has been tracking Monroe for months and they are taking him to their employers, the US government. She suggests that he just kill Monroe but the government wants him alive.

In his cell, Miles manages to untie his hand and escape his handcuffs. He unlocks his cage but is stopped by Sara, the woman in the next cell. He unlocks her as well but a couple men attack him. He fights two off but the third holds a knife to Sara's throat. The man says Miles must be special and Titus will want to have a word with him.

Tom Neville pretends to be drunk to get close to an American soldier. He meets with his son, Jason, and a friend. Tom says that they are using the American flag has a mask and they are the ones who dropped the bombs. Tom thinks that they created the problem and are now trying to create the solution. Tom says that he will assassinate Secretary Allenford.

Monroe asks Charlie where Miles and Rachel are. He also asks if Randall was the one who pushed the button that set the bombs off. He feels bad for leading Randall there but Charlie doesn't believe he feels bad. She suggests that maybe he just sucks at his job and he tells her to watch her mouth. Charlie says doesn't get to tell anyone anything. Monroe laughs and says she is just like Rachel.

Back in town, Rachel asks Ken, the butcher, if he will help her. Ken says that they need everyone possible to protect the town and he can't leave to help her.

Titus sips a drink across the desk from Miles. Titus says he shouldn't have gone back for the woman and maybe he would have escaped. Miles calls Titus a creep and a bodyguard punches him. Titus reveals that the night the power went out he was supposed to be arrested for child pornography on his computer. After the blackout he was free to do whatever they want. He thinks it's a better world now that there are no limits and no rules. Titus shows Miles the body of the man who was supposed to ride to Austin to get help for his town. Miles asks Titus why he's this far south and what he wants. Titus says he won't kill Miles right now, because of a surprise, but he can't have Miles kill anymore of his men. Titus' bodyguard takes a hammer to Miles' hands.

Tom and his team follow Secretary Allenford and slowly get closer. Tom nods to Jason's friend and the man kneels and pulls out a gun. Tom yells that there is a gun and for people to get down. He then shoots Jason's friend. The secretary's men detain Tom.

Aaron finds a dead rat and pokes it with his cane. He comments that he guesses it's not as lucky as him. A gun shot comes from down the hall and Aaron goes to investigate. He finds a body on the floor, it's Ben. All he says is "It's you", before he dies. Cynthia comes to Aaron and he realizes it was just a hallucination.

Charlie asks her captor what he is going to do to her. He says she was a pain but he doesn't like killing, unless he has to. He allows her to go free. Monroe has snuck a piece of pool tile into his hands and manages to cut his ropes loose. He jumps out of a moving carriage and runs into a forest. He tries to climb a fence but the old captor pulls him down. Monroe kills the old man. The young captor tackles Monroe in anger and the two exchange blows. Monroe begins to kill this man too but Charlie runs up and beats Monroe with a weapon. He punches her to the ground and runs off. Charlie chases after him but he steals the carriage and gets away.

Rachel prepares to leave and Gene walks up behind her. Gene and two men are going to come with her to rescue Miles. He just asks if Miles is really worth saving. She says he is and they prepare to leave.

Aaron explains his hallucination to Cynthia. She says he is driving himself crazy and he says everything that has happened is crazy. She suggests that it's some miracle but he doesn't believe in God. Aaron explains to her what really brought him back to life. He also says he knows what caused the blackout. Aaron has a flash back to when the nukes went off. He was almost able to stop it but he couldn't.

Miles, back in his cell, suffers from the pain in his hand. A man enters the room and says it won't hurt for much longer because he is next. The man goes to his room where he writes a note and seals it with a pyramid symbol.

Secretary Allenford reads the note from the man and burns it afterwards. She meets with Tom Neville, who says his name was Edgar Crane. She thanks him for saving her and he says that he had spotted that man earlier in the day. He wants to help protect her and she asks why she should trust him. He says that besides saving her life he would like to be an American again. She says she'll just have to keep her eye on him.

Rachel rides with the other men and she asks for a torch when they stop. Using the torch she sees that the ground around them is covered in dead rats.

Miles is dragged by men through the red door into the room beyond. In the room a music box plays. On the bed is a very frail looking woman with Titus sitting beside her. It looks like they are going to do a blood transfusion.

Love Story

Season 2
Episode Number: 23
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Wednesday October 9, 2013
Writer: David Rambo
Director: Helen Shaver
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Jessica Collins (II) (Cynthia), Patrick Heusinger (Adam), Richard T. Jones (Ken Dawson), Nicole Ari Parker (Justine Allenford), Matt Ross (Titus Andover), Chad Bird (Townsperson), Solomon Brende (Scarface), Shae B Connor (Tribe Member), Clay Dove (Tribe Member), Benjamin Figer (Townsperson), David Hutchison (Phil), Deborah Puette (Jessica Andover), Gary Teague (Willoughby Townsperson), Rick Watson (Rick the Blacksmith), Brian J. Williams (Lab Tech)
Production Code: 2J7703
Summary: Rachel makes a valiant attempt to rescue Miles and to escape with an ailing Tribesman's wife, while Neville and Jason are caught off-guard, assaulted by violent refugees. Charlie and Adam are at odds over what to do with Monroe. Legions of Tribesmen threaten all of Willoughby but with questionable leadership and Aaron faces death, yet again.



Titus says that his wife is diabetic and to fix her blood he needs to keep replacing his wife's blood. Titus thanks Miles for the blood.

Rachel and Gene sneak into a drainage pipe. They make their way through it and end up in the room where Miles' blood is being pumped out of him. She knocks a guard out and he says that she shouldn't have come. Miles tells Gene to take Titus' wife and leave. Miles promises that he will be right behind him with Rachel. Miles leads her to the next room and they free the woman that was imprisoned next to Miles. One of Titus'

men enter the room and a man who came with Rachel shoots him with a gun. Titus hears the blast and stands up from his desk. In the jail room, Miles and Rachel have their hands full fighting off Titus' men. They manage to escape and meet Gene who already has Titus' wife, Jessica, on their carriage.

Tom informs Jason that they are in and now work for the Patriots. They will use their aliases and cut all former ties. Tom plans to climb to the top and kill them all for Julia. Jason asks where they start. Their first job is serving food and Tom says the Patriots are smart and cautious. As they walk through the camp two men assault them.

Back in the fort, Aaron tries to explain to his girlfriend how he was healed by robots. He still doesn't know why though and she thinks that it was some kind of higher calling. The new sheriff yells for the gates to be opened. Rachel, Miles and Gene rush into the fort with Titus' wife. Aaron reunites with Miles and they are both surprised that the other is still alive.

All of Titus' men march on the fort. Miles says it was going to happen sooner or later. Since he took Titus' wife they have a chance at staying alive. Titus and Miles are at a stand still. Miles offers to have a talk with Titus, but he wants to see that Jessica is okay first. One of Titus' men wants to talk with him first. He tells Titus that he is being paid to scare the town, not gut them. Titus doesn't care if they are part of the US government, he just wants his wife back.

Adam tells Charlie that he can't let her kill Monroe. He asks if her business with Monroe is personal and she says that half of her family was murdered by him. Adam wants to capture Monroe to save his dad. The United States group wants to trade his father for Monroe. He warns her that if she kills Monroe it would be the same as killing his father.

Rachel tells Jessica that he will be visiting her to see that she's okay. His wife doesn't want to go back though. She was ready to die but Titus kept her alive and killed others for her sake. Miles overhears the conversation from the hallway. Rachel leaves the room and asks Miles what they can do. Miles can't fight and sees no other option than to send Titus his wife back in exchange for peace. Miles brings the woman to the gates and shows Titus that she is okay. He moves closer to talk to Titus.

The men who beat up Tom and Jason have kidnapped them. When Jason wakes up he struggles with one of the men and takes hold of his gun. Tom tells him to stop and give the gun back. They weren't being mugged they were being tested. An officer from the US government asks Tom who he is. Tom gives his fake name but the officer knows that he is Tom Neville and his son is Jason.

Titus and Miles talk over the peace agreements. Titus doesn't want to just let Miles go after what he has done. Miles says that once everyone in town is safe he can have his wife back and he can also have Miles.

Rachel enters Jessica's room wife and finds her covered in blood. She apologizes for slitting her wrist and says she had to get away. Rachel calls Gene in but it's too late.

As Charlie walks with Adam through the forest, Monroe jumps out and knocks Adam down. He tells Charlie that he has something to show her. He reveals a wanted poster to her for his capture. She isn't impressed by this but he shows her another poster for Rachel's capture.

Rachel finds Miles and tells him what happened to Jessica. He tells her to hide the truth and pretend everything is fine. Miles' plan is to get as many people out as he can before Titus finds out the truth.

Rachel talks to Ken about leaving the city. As they converse, one of Titus' men runs hidden on the rooftops. Aaron asks Miles if something is wrong but Miles only tells him to get Cynthia and get out of town as fast as he can. Cynthia doesn't want to leave without Aaron but he says this is the reason he was brought back, to protect her.

The US officer talks to Tom and says that he deserves execution for being disloyal. He doesn't believe that Tom wants to help the government. Tom says he's there because he knows who dropped the bombs and killed his wife, Sebastian Monroe. He says he wants to help find Monroe but the officer thinks he is lying. Justine Allenford stops the officer from killing Tom and says she doesn't know if he's telling the truth. She says that a man with his skills may come in handy though and whether he tries to help or hurt them she will keep him close. Tom asks about Jason and Justine says she has a special plan for him.

Titus' man sneaks into Jessica's room and finds her body.

Charlie pours water on Adam's head to wake him up. She asks why Rachel is wanted but he doesn't know. Adam says there are probably 50 other bounty hunters with the same posters. Charlie asks if he lied about his dad. Adam admits to lying and Monroe wants to kill him right there. Charlie stops him though and says she doesn't like unnecessary killing. Monroe knocks him out and Charlie asks what is next. Monroe says they are both going to warn Rachel and Miles. He says that if the US government is as bad as Randall, they are all in trouble. Charlie doesn't want to go with him though and leaves by herself.

In the fort, Miles prepares plan B in case their first fails. Rachel tells Miles to come with her but he says he can't leave. Rachel feels like she went through too much to just let him die. Gene threatens to throw her on the wagon if she doesn't get on.

The first wagon full of people rolls through the gates but it is quickly attacked by Titus' men. Aaron is on this wagon and picks up a gun. He fires it and runs into a building with some other people. Miles yells for the barrels that are part of his plan B. He lights a fuse that is attached to

them and runs away. Inside, Titus weeps by his wife's body. The US government agent puts a bag over Titus' head and says he should have listened to him.

Rachel and Miles are surrounded in an alley and do their best to fight off the men. Rachel is shot in the shoulder with an arrow while Miles finishes the other men off. He tells her to hold on but he is outnumbered three to one. A man is about to decapitate Miles when a machine gun fires and kills all of the attacking men. A man from the US government runs up and calls a medic for Rachel. Miles watches as a troop of soldiers carrying assault rifles walks by. They are everywhere cleaning up the bodies and even raising a US flag.

Patriot Games

Season 2

Episode Number: 24

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Wednesday October 16, 2013
Writer: Anne Cofell, Anne Cofell, Paul Grellong
Director: Charles Beeson
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Jessica Collins (Cynthia), Richard T. Jones (Ken Dawson), Nicole Ari Parker (Secretary Justine Allenford), Matt Ross (Titus Andover), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Damon Carney (Lt. Vincent Cooke), Jason Douglas (Garrett), Aaron Alexander (Patriot 1), Dustin Dennard (Patriot Guard 1), Chase Joliet (Bryce Gordon), Tim Soergel (Patriot Guard 2), Jeff Swearingen (Rick), Ashley Wood (Scott)
Production Code: 2J7704
Summary: Monroe and Charlie's dynamic begin to evolve. Meanwhile, wounds of Miles and Rachel begin to heal, yet her curiosity and heightened awareness could be her undoing. Neville's manipulation of Patriot power brokers makes Machiavelli look like a cherub and Aaron's mind works overtime awake or asleep with mind-blowing effectiveness. Rachel and Miles begin planning a resistance to what they believe might be the Patriot occupation.



In Pottsboro, New Texas, Charlie drinks at a bar while a few men watch her. She goes to leave the bar but the door is locked. The men say she can't leave just yet and she fights them. She takes some men down but starts to feel groggy because one of the men drugged her. Monroe breaks open the door and pulls out two swords. He kills the men that are attacking Charlie.

Rachel wakes up in a bed and calls out to Miles and her father. No one answers so she goes outside. She sees children dressed for Halloween and follows them through the town. She sees a lot of US

soldiers and even the American flag waving in the square. Miles tells her it's about time she woke up and hugs her. She was asleep for three days and has missed a lot. Miles introduces her to Ed Truman of the US government. They have come from Cuba and are working their way West. They have been tracking Titus for a month and have taken out half of his men. As Rachel and Miles walk away, Ed says they will be seeing a lot of each other and watches them leave.

In the Savannah Refugee Camp, Tom witnesses some men fighting. When he breaks up the fight, he ends up getting involved himself. His commanding officer, Cooke, tells him to get down to the docks. Cooke doesn't trust Tom and promises to shoot him when he messes up.

Aaron, Rachel, and Miles talk about the US government and how they are calling themselves Patriots. She wonders if the government knows they were with Randall when he set off the

bombs. Miles says no one is allowed out of the fort and Rachel suspects that something is going on outside the walls. He tells her to stay in bed and get better while he wants to sneak out into Titus' camp.

Rachel walks the streets with Gene and thinks about Randall. A woman calls Gene away so Rachel is left to wander around by herself. Ken comes up to her and says she has that look again. He says it looks like she is ten steps ahead of everyone around. She enters a house by herself and searches through it. She finds documents and a map that has Willoughby Trainyard written on it. Ed enters the room and stops her. They leave the room together and Ed tells Gene that Rachel was in his office.

Back in his office, a soldier tells Ed that a man was found alone outside the walls. Ed says that they can use him. Ed goes to where the man is being held and tells him it's dangerous outside the walls. He says the man should be careful of Titus' clan because they will kill him. Ed pulls out a sword and kills the man.

Rachel tries to explain to Gene that the government is dangerous but he just wants her to get some rest. She feels that if she doesn't try to do something then no one will. He worries that she is going to get hurt again. Gene warns her that a lot of people died and he can't watch her head out again into danger. Ed shows up outside and shows them the dead man. He doesn't want anyone outside the walls because they can get hurt.

Charlie wakes up in the rain, laying by a fire near Monroe. He tells her she needs to drink water to flush the drugs out of her system. She asks why he is helping her and he says it's a show of faith. He wants her to take him to Miles and Rachel. She doesn't believe him though and thinks that he is simply a killer behind all of his lies. Rachel makes a move for a knife but he stops her. Monroe says that for the time being they are all on the same side against the US government men.

Aaron falls to the ground in his house and has a vision of Miles at Titus' camp. He wakes up when Miles looks at him. Miles is at Titus' camp being watched by the fireflies. He walks into Titus' office and Titus realizes who it is. He holds a gun and says that the Patriots are inhuman. Titus says that he lost everything and the woman he loved because of Miles and tries to shoot him. The gun is empty so the two get in a fistfight that ends with Miles stabbing Titus.

While Rachel drinks at a bar, Ken sits down with her and asks what's going on. He owes her because she was there for him when he was going through a rough time. He begs her to let him help her.

As Tom changes near Cooke, he notices needle marks on his arm. Later that night, Tom follows him to a house that is being used as a drug den. He pays a woman and she leads him to a back room. Tom asks for two hours alone in the room. He barricades the door once inside and turns around to see Cooke lying on the bed.

Rachel explains the whole story to Ken and he says it sounds crazy. She says it's true though so he asks her what he can do. People in town look up to him but she warns that they have to be careful. They go downstairs to get more wine. He unlocks a door in the basement when she notices papers on a desk that have the symbol that the US government is using. She tries to run away but he knocks her down.

When Rachel wakes up, she is tied up in the corner while Ken is digging a hole. He tells her that he has been a Patriot for seven years. He tells her that they have plans everywhere and want to take back every town in the country. She promises to not talk to anyone about this but he says he can't take the chance. Ken wishes it had turned out differently but there's nothing he can do now. As he goes to stab her she headbutts him to the ground. Rachel escapes her cuffs and grabs the knife before he can get up. She stabs him in the stomach and stands over him with the knife. Rachel buries Ken and hides all evidence that she was there.

Cooke wakes up strapped to a bed and promises that if Tom lets him go then they will be on good terms. Tom says they will make a deal. Cooke will put Tom in for a promotion and tell him where his son is. He claims that he doesn't know where Jason is but promises that Tom will get a promotion. Tom injects an overdose of heroin into Cooke's arm.

Aaron wakes up to find Cynthia watching him sleep. She's worried about him and wants him to go see Gene tomorrow. He finds it hard to sleep with her watching and she promises to stop.

Miles sneaks up on the train where Titus said his men were being held. He watches as a soldier shoots two men. The soldier is the same man who used a hammer to break Miles' hand. Two other soldiers are told to take the dead bodies into town and be heroes. A soldier sneaks up

on Miles and asks who he is. Miles attacks the man and escapes. After he climbs a fence, he is stopped by two soldiers with guns. He sees the fireflies around and the two men set on fire. Back at his house Aaron wakes up from watching the event take place.

At the refugee camp, Tom takes over Cooke's job. Allenford asks what he's doing and Tom says he's covering for Cooke since he didn't show up. She says that Cooke was transferred to another camp and allows Tom to continue because he's doing a good job.

Back in Willoughby, Miles explains his escape to Rachel. She asks him about a note she found at Ken's that isn't written in English. Rachel says they need to be more careful since someone so close to her turned out to be a Patriot. Miles promises that they can fix the situation and says that since they are being occupied they should form a resistance.

Charlie and Monroe ride on a horse carriage together. They are on the road to Willoughby.

One Riot, One Ranger

Season 2

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 23, 2013
Writer:	David Rambo, Ben Edlund
Director:	Frederick E.O. Toye
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Jessica Collins (II) (Cynthia), Nicole Ari Parker (Justine Allenford)
Guest Stars:	Jessica Collins (Cynthia), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Nicole Ari Parker (Secretary Justine Allenford), Jim Beaver (John Franklin Fry (Texas Secretary of the Interior)), Adam Sinclair (Carl), Barry Tubb (Fry's second in command), Jason Douglas (Garrett), Ashley Wood (Scott), Kate Boyer (Girl), Jonathan Daviss (Kid), Chris Hury (Patriot Commander), Craig Nigh (Ranger 4), Alex Ross (Patriot), Aaron Spivey-Sorrells (Ranger 3), Michael Swanner (Ranger 2)
Production Code:	2J7705
Summary:	Aaron and Rachel speculate on the extreme effects of Nano technology, while he also confides in Cynthia. Meanwhile a figure from Miles's rugged past, Texas Ranger John Fry reemerges. Fry could be Miles' chance to bring down the Patriots in a big way, however Fry will need convincing. Charlie has a surprise for Miles and her mother, while Secretary Allenford holds a secret important to Neville.



In Willoughby, Texas, Monroe and Charlie scout out the American troops that are located in town. Monroe wants to scope the area out first. They see a group of horsemen heading toward town and don't know who they are.

Inside the town, soldiers show Truman the bodies of the men who were burned to death. He tells them to send the bodies to Warren.

Rachel assures Miles that Ken's body is hidden and all evidence is gone. Aaron enters the room and asks Miles about last night. He knows everything that happened because he saw it happen. Aaron

also suspects that he was the one who burned the men. Rachel says the nano technology isn't capable of that and Miles tells everyone to dial back the crazy. Bells are rung out in the town and they leave to see what the commotion is. Miles says the men riding into town are the Texas Rangers. John Franklin Fry, Secretary of Texas, tells Truman that they are an armed force on their soil and asks why he shouldn't kill him. Truman says they saved the town and wants a chance to explain. Miles recognizes Fry because he tried to kill him when Monroe was at war with Texas.

In the Savannah Refugee Camp, people swarm wagons that are headed to a new camp up north. Allenford has been called up to Washington and she tells Tom that he's coming with her.

Truman invites Fry to spend a day or two in camp to see that their intentions are true. He has no interest in that but promises to talk to the general of Texas. After Fry leaves, Truman tells a soldier to open the gates and stop the patrols. He wants whoever was in the train yard found before they talk to the Texans.

A boy walks up to Fry, hands him a county sheriff's star, and says it's from a friend. Fry meets Miles in the sheriff's office and they share a drink. Miles tells him that the government is dangerous and not American. He tells the truth about the bombs and says that Texas can stop them. Most of Texas' troops are on the southern border and they can't afford to open another front. The general of Texas wants a peace treaty, not a war. Fry needs proof to tell the general about the Americans. Miles invites him to a mill up the river at midnight. He will have proof there and asks Fry to trust him and go alone.

As Miles walks through town, he is greeted by Charlie. The two of them hug and Charlie says she came back to save them. She shows Miles the wanted sheet for Rachel. They don't know why the government hasn't just taken her yet. Before they meet with Rachel, Charlie has something to show Miles.

As Aaron packs his things, he has a flashback to when he applied to Cynthia to be a teacher in Willoughby. She at first declines him a job as a teacher but eventually agrees to have him on when he says how much it would mean to him. She only asks that he smile more. Back in the present, he looks around his room before leaving.

Charlie leads Miles to the surprise and she asks him to remain calm. Miles sees Monroe and asks what he did to Charlie. Monroe says he saved Charlie's life but Miles wants to just leave with Charlie. As he turns to leave, Monroe says he's there to help him. Monroe insists that Miles needs his help and asks for a truce. Charlie suggests that they grab Rachel and leave but Miles wants to start a war between the Texans and the government. Monroe says they will get proof for Miles to give to Fry.

Cynthia runs up to Rachel and says that Aaron packed up his things and left. She thinks something is happening to Aaron and he shouldn't be alone. Rachel promises to find him and meet back up at her house with him. Cynthia has a flash back to when she gave Aaron a gift to help him feel comfortable in town. Cynthia's husband Carl walks in while the two are sharing a laugh. Carl gets very defensive and acts hostile towards Aaron.

At the train yard, Miles is disappointed that the prisoners are no longer in the trains. He tells Monroe that while he may be useful, Miles won't let Monroe pull him back in. Charlie found some wagon tread and the three of them follow the tracks. Truman watches from the bushes.

Tom walks with Allenford's wagon when they come across another group US soldiers. He notices the other soldiers taking off their safety and he walks around the wagon. The leader of the group tells Allenford that he was sent to meet her. He pulls his gun but Tom kills him before he can shoot. A fire fight breaks out and many men are shot. Even Allenford is hit as she tries to escape with Tom.

Rachel finds Aaron sitting near the marina. She knows he's upset and he says it's more than that. He killed those two men and feels terrible about it. She says he saved Miles but he says this isn't the first time it has happened. Five months ago, he accidentally caught Carl having an affair with another woman. Carl hit him and told him not to tell Cynthia. Aaron walked away angry and the car the two were in set on fire. He tells Rachel that he couldn't get them out and now knows that it was his fault they died. Now Aaron worries that he could do something like that to Cynthia. Rachel says they need him and promises to work it out together.

Tom and Allenford escape to safety and he tells her the bullet needs to be taken out now. The ambush happened because she had written a letter to high command, protesting about the reconditioning center. Tom wants to be a patriot, not a fugitive, and starts to walk away. Allenford tells him that they have Jason at the reprogramming center. She will take him there if he helps her to live.

Miles, Monroe, and Charlie are ambushed as they make their way down a trail. Charlie covers them as Monroe and Miles make their way over to the men and engage in close combat. The two of them take down all of the men but one. Miles finds Garrett and says he owes him for what he did to his hand. They drag Garrett away and plan on getting him to talk about the Patriots.

Rachel walks back to town with Aaron when he collapses. He sees Miles, Charlie, and Monroe in his vision.

Monroe and Miles talk about what happened in the fight when Rachel and Aaron enter the building they are in. Rachel grabs a gun to shoot Monroe but Miles stops her. Charlie steps in and says she brought Monroe there to help them. Miles sends everyone upstairs because he is supposed to meet with Fry soon. Upstairs, Charlie hugs Aaron and asks how Rachel has been. Rachel is still mad that she brought Monroe back instead of killing him.

Downstairs, Fry enters the mill and asks Miles what he has for him. Miles leads him to Garrett but he's already dead. He had a cyanide tooth and committed suicide. Fry doesn't know what he can do to start a war without any evidence. Monroe walks up behind Fry and shoots him with a shotgun. Miles get mad but Monroe tells him to frame the Patriots for the death and Texas will start the war.

Dead Man Walking

Season 2

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 30, 2013
Writer:	Paul Grellong, Trey Callaway
Director:	Steve Boyum
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Nicole Ari Parker (Secretary Justine Allenford)
Guest Stars:	Jim Beaver (John Franklin Fry), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Zeljko Ivanek (Dr. Horn), Anthony Ruivivar (General Carver), Barry Tubb (Malcolm Dove), Alanna Ubach (Bonnie Webster), Michael Costello (Circuit Judge), Sergei Dmitriev (Cadet 2), Tam Jackson (Midwife), E. J. Nolan (Pastor Aguilar), Alika Ray (Shelly), Michael Swanner (Ranger 2), Aaron Spivey-Sorrells (Ranger 3), Craig Nigh (Ranger 4)
Production Code:	2J7706
Summary:	As Charlie, Rachel and Gene question Monroe's true allegiance, Miles himself is weary of his former friend's intentions. Meanwhile, Aaron continues to have visions that lead to endless questions.



Monroe and Miles work to clean up the Texas ranger's blood. They attach a cinder block to the body and throw it in the river. In town another ranger reports that Fry is missing. A team of them head out in search of Fry. They pass by Aaron, Rachel and Charlie. Rachel and Charlie returns to Gene's house and he's happy to see his grand daughter again. Gene can sense something is up between Charlie and Rachel but they won't say what it is.

The rangers discover where Fry's tracks lead and one of them find a shell from a patriot gun. The rangers see footprints leading into the river and the drag Fry's body out. One ranger wants to slaughter every patriot in Willoughby but another says they need to do this right. Miles and Monroe watch from some nearby bushes. Monroe says that the war Miles wanted is here.

Monroe moves the body of a patriot out of a shed, when Miles walks up. He says they were supposed to be keeping low until Texas attacks and asks where Texas is with the war. Monroe says his plan worked and he now knows a lot of information about the Patriots.

Allenford stops and tells Tom that Jason is two hours away from here. She doesn't want to get near the center but he tells her she's not free until he sees his son. The two come across a tent with dead bodies. She says that the cadets from the academy were sent here to kill anyone they see. They come under fire and make their escape. Tom points his gun at one of them and sees it's Jason. This doesn't stop Jason who fires on them as they hide in a building.

Rachel is still mad that Miles is working with Monroe. Miles shows her all the intelligence that Monroe got but that doesn't satisfy her. She thinks he's full of crap when he says that if Monroe isn't doing the dirty work he would have to.

A grenade flies in the building that Monroe is sitting in. He jumps out of the way and runs outside to find who's responsible. He's surrounded by many armed men who proceed to take him prisoner. Truman states that on behalf of the US government and the state of Texas, Monroe is under arrest.

A bell rings in the town square as a caravan of Patriots and Texans enter the town. Monroe is being held in a cage by them men. The leader of Texas, General Carver holds a meeting in the town square. He congratulates Malcolm Dove on arresting Monroe. The crowd cheers as Carver shakes hands with Truman. Miles doesn't know how they found him. Carver promises a trial and says that Monroe won't live to see another sunrise.

A woman named Bonnie Webster talks to Aaron in the bar. She used to work at Forbes and recognized him. She works for the press in Texas. Her job isn't to tell the truth though, it's to make a hero out of Carver.

Miles says that now that Texas is teamed up with the Patriots there is no way they can win without Monroe. He plans to help break him out with Charlie. Miles has a flashback to when he was with Monroe soon after the world changed. Monroe was set to have a baby with a woman.

Allenford warns Tom that the cadets won't stop until they are dead. She's sure that Jason is no longer Tom's son. Her own son went through the training and she had no choice to continue with the Patriots because her husband is Patriot High Command. Her son was never the same after the training but Tom says he will get his son back no matter what. Allenford thinks that their situation can only end one of two ways, either they die or the cadets do.

Miles and Charlie watch as the Patriots move Monroe to the bank vault. Charlie doesn't understand why they would move him all of a sudden. Miles confronts Rachel and asks if she's responsible. She admits that she was the one who alerted them to the jailbreak. Rachel claims to have done this so that she won't lose another child but Charlie is upset about what she has done.

A judge declares that Monroe will be executed by lethal injection at midnight.

Tom and Allenford hide in a building as the cadets move through it. Tom takes out two of them and confronts Jason. He sneaks up behind Jason and tells him to drop his gun. Jason drops the weapon but fights back against his father. Tom ends up on the ground and Jason chokes him. Allenford comes to the rescue and knocks Jason out with a pipe.

Monroe sits in his cell and thinks back to when his wife Shelly was giving birth. There were complications and Miles and Tom were sent to get water and towels for the midwife. When they arrived back Monroe's wife had already died. Miles walks into the bank vault and asks Monroe why he is there. Monroe was given a last request so he asked to speak with Miles. All he wants is to shake hands and say goodbye. Before Miles leaves, Monroe admits that he had a son with Emma. He asks Miles to find his son and take care of him. Miles says he knew about the son and guarantees that he's fine. He's the one who hid the boy from Monroe because he was crazy. Monroe gets angry and asks Miles how he could do that to him.

Monroe is led to the chair where he will be executed. The whole town is gathered outside the building to watch. Monroe tells Charlie to look after Miles. Gene tells Monroe that he is honored to prepare him for execution because Monroe murdered his grand son Danny. Monroe has a flashback to 3 years after the blackout when he gutted a nearby camp at the command of Miles. He said there were no survivors but Miles says no one was to die. Back in the present, Monroe is strapped into a chair. Rachel hands the injection to Gene and he approaches the chair. Monroe apologizes for what he has done and he dies. Gene closes his eyes and checks for a pulse. A bell rings out in the town square to let everyone know that Monroe is dead.

Jason wakes up and recognizes Tom standing over him. He says that he will kill Tom but the two are just going to wait until he comes down from the drugs he was given. Jason says that Julia was having sex with Colonel Reed and Tom gets angry. He punches Jason and says that he has lost everything in the world except for his son.

Monroe's coffin is thrown into a hole in the ground and buried. A ranger looks around as dirt is shovelled onto it.

Charlie finds Miles and lets him know that she's around if he needs her. At the bar, Bonnie says it was nice meeting and he should leave with her. Texas signed a treaty with the Patriots

and Willoughby was given to them. Bonnie says that there is no way that Malcolm Dove tracked Monroe down. She thinks that someone handed Monroe over but doesn't know how they found him.

Truman tells Gene this kind of thing will never happen again. He says this wouldn't have happened if Rachel and Miles had never entered the town. Gene was the one who was feeding information to the Patriots but Truman finds Rachel and Miles to be a pain. Gene warns him not to harm them or else Dr. Horn will hear of it.

Aaron leaves the bar and sees Dr. Horn pass on a wagon. The side of the wagon has the same symbol as the one written in his comic book.

Rachel stands over Monroe's grave and starts shovelling the dirt off.

The Patriot Act

Season 2

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 6, 2013
Writer:	Anne Coffell Saunders, Matt Pitts
Director:	Omar Madha
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Jessica Collins (Cynthia), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Zeljko Ivanek (Dr. Calvin Horn), Nicole Ari Parker (Secretary Justine Allenford), Thom Williams (Patriot 2), Chad Bird (Townsperson), Jason Lee Boyson (Lucas), Rebecca Chulew (Willoughby Townsperson), David Kulwin (Patriot), Jack Leblond (Willoughby Townsperson), Robin Letourneau (Willoughby Townsperson), Anthony Molinari (Patriot), Gary Teague (Willoughby Townsperson), Rick Watson (Rick the Blacksmith), Waleed Zuaiter (Martin Shaw)
Production Code:	2J7707
Summary:	When Rachel discovers some unsettling truths, Miles does what he does best to overcome obstacles before him and those he cares about. Meanwhile, Charlie shares a moment with her mom as Neville and Jason continue with their struggles between father and son.



Rachel digs up Monroe, who is still alive in his casket. When Monroe wakes up he is in a house with Miles, Charlie and Rachel. He asks Miles where his son is but Miles says that's for another day. Rachel saved Monroe because Charlie asked her to.

Aaron tells Cynthia to relax about the rules the Patriots are enforcing. He says to remain quiet because they don't know who's listening. The building next to them explodes as they walk by. Many people are left injured from the blast and three die.

Gene confronts Truman and says they need to talk. Truman says they are trying to catch the culprit but Gene believes that he did it.

Truman tells the town people that they suspect it was one of Titus' former men who set off the bomb. The gates will be locked and a curfew will be put in place.

Dr. Horn talks to Rachel but she doesn't remember him from their DOD days. He asks to chat with her now and she agrees to. Horn is now the president's senior science advisor. He shows her the wanted poster with her name on it and admits that he sent them out. He thinks her work was genius, even if it did destroy the world. Horn is there to question her because he believes that she is the one who modified the nanobots and caused them to burn two Patriots alive. Rachel doesn't know what he wants and says that it wasn't her who controlled the nanobots.

Rachel warns Aaron that Horn will come after him if he remains in town. She suggests that he go with Monroe. Aaron doesn't want to leave without Cynthia because he fears the Patriots will

try to use her to hurt him. Gene listens to the conversation from upstairs. He has a flashback to seven years after the black out when he stood with the town over a mass grave. When he returned home that night, a man says he wants to help and hands Gene a vial of cholera vaccine. Gene asks what the man wants in return and he says he wants Gene's help in getting the country back.

Tom wakes up Jason and gives him a drink to wash out the drugs. Jason says he is all right now but Allenford thinks he is lying. She says that the training has brainwashed him but Tom decides to cut him loose.

Miles uses a mirror to send Monroe a message using the light and Morse code.

Gene meets with Horn and Truman. Horn asks if Rachel said anything about him when she was in privacy at his house. Gene recognizes a symbol on a pin on Horn's jacket. He promises to report anything that Rachel says. He has a flashback to nine years after the black out. He watched as a man was water boarded to the point of unconsciousness. Gene's job was to wake the man up after he would pass out. After the torture, Gene asks Shaw who the man was. Gene thinks he went too far but Shaw guarantees him more vaccines for helping. Shaw assures him that they are the good guys.

Everyone has run out of ideas on how to get Aaron out of town. Gene walks up and says he can do it. He knows about Aaron's power and agrees that they need to get him out. Once a week he leaves to pick up meds and he stores it in the bottom of a wagon. He wants to sneak Aaron out using the secret compartment. Gene feels he has let this go on too long and needs to do something.

Tom stops and pulls out his gun. Just as he thinks they are safe, bullets fly at them from cadets with guns. Jason walks over to them claiming to be a captive. Once out of sight, Jason calls them over and says it's safe. When Tom finds Jason he is standing over the bodies of two cadets and holding a bloody knife.

Aaron and Cynthia make their final preparations to leave.

Shaw walks into Gene's house and asks how he has been. He informs Gene that Horn wants to see him. Horn asks Gene to tell him everything he knows about Aaron. He has heard that Gene declared him dead but then Aaron came back to life. Horn thinks Rachel brought him back and wants to know where Aaron is. Gene says he doesn't know of Aaron's location and Horn threatens him. He tells Horn he was wrong to think he could help Americans by helping the Patriots. Horn says the Patriots are here because of him. If Gene doesn't reveal Aaron's location, Horn will kill everyone in town. Gene admits that Rachel isn't controlling the machines, it's Aaron.

Gene helps to set an ambush for Aaron but he never shows up. Miles and Rachel watch Gene from a distance. He apologizes to Rachel that her father is on the other side. Rachel has no time for sadness though, they need to get Aaron out of the town.

Allenford tells Tom that she's considering travelling north to meet with her son. After she saw the recovery that Jason made she hopes that the same can happen to her own son. She falls over and Jason asks Tom what he gave her.

Horn tells Gene that it looks like his cover was blown. He wonders what Rachel will think of Gene now.

Miles tries to open a sewer to let Aaron and Cynthia escape. He says their plans have changed but doesn't say anything about Gene. As they open the sewer lid, the Patriots bust down the door of the building they are in. Aaron and Cynthia make it into the sewer while Charlie and Miles close the sewer hatch. They travel through the sewer and make it to the other entrance. Aaron pushes the lid off only to find a gun pointed at him. Two Patriots order them out of the sewer but Monroe attacks and kills both men. More Patriots soon arrive on the scene and start shooting. Monroe runs while the men try to arrest Aaron and Cynthia. Aaron gets angry and causes two of the men to set on fire. Monroe kills the other guards that are distracted by the fire. Cynthia stares at Aaron as she realizes what he is capable of.

Tom throws a bucket of water onto Allenford to wake her up. He warns her that while she was busy not trusting Jason, she should have been more worried about him. Tom wants to know where her husband is.

As Aaron, Monroe and Cynthia walk away from the carnage, Aaron realizes that Cynthia is now afraid of him.

Gene promises Horn that he will do better next time. Horn worries that he won't be able to control himself if he finds Rachel first.

Miles, Rachel, and Charlie hide out in an abandoned building. Charlie says they need to move because the Patriots are searching every building. She asks what's going on and Rachel starts to cry. Charlie hugs Rachel while Miles looks on.

Come Blow Your Horn

Season 2

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 13, 2013
Writer:	Rockne S. O'Bannon
Director:	Charles Beeson
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Jessica Collins (Cynthia), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Nicole Ari Parker (Secretary Justine Allenford)
Guest Stars:	David Aaron Baker (Roger Allenford), Zeljko Ivanek (Dr. Horn), Miami Johnson (Sentry), Isaiah Laborde (Knox), Cody Sullivan (Young Calvin), Paul Mitchell Wright (Marcus Horn)
Production Code:	2J7708
Summary:	As Miles and the gang try to escape the perils of their current situation, Rachel and Gene continue to struggle with their relationship, which affects Charlie. Meanwhile, Neville takes a gamble with the Patriots.



Miles punches a soldier repeatedly while asking where Horn is. The soldier says that Horn is always working and searching for Miles, Rachel and Aaron. Miles knows he must find Horn first.

Charlie sneaks around on a rooftop and watches Truman deliver a speech. He says that Miles is the one who set the bomb off and he did it for Monroe. Truman states that Aaron helped Miles commit the crime. Gene takes the stage and says that Monroe and Miles tricked everyone. He explains that Rachel and Charlie are victims and wants help finding his family.

Aaron and Monroe wait for the others in the boatyard. Monroe doesn't think they are coming but Aaron insists on waiting.

Charlie returns back to Rachel and explains what she heard Truman say. Rachel asks about Gene but Charlie just says they need to get out of town. They will never stop hunting for them unless they can kill Horn first.

Tom walks into the Patriot Regional Outpost and says that he's there to see Commander Roger Allenford. Soldiers ask him to state his business but Tom just shows the soldier Justine's wedding ring. He will only speak with Roger. He's brought inside to talk with Roger, who asks if Justine is still alive. Roger says Tom has a lot of balls to come into his office and tell him that his wife is being held hostage. Tom points out that she's an enemy of the state and thought Roger was good patriot. He makes an offer that Roger turn his wife in himself, to avoid having her deceit stain his reputation, and in return become friends with Tom.

Miles watches Gene and Truman walk through the town. They meet with Horn who suspects that someone in town must know where Aaron is. Horn suggests that they start murdering citizens but Truman says he worked very hard to get the town's support. If Horn can learn Aaron's power they will take the country back much quicker.

Charlie tells Rachel that they can't be sure of why Gene has done what he did. She understands how she could hate him because Charlie felt the same way towards Rachel when she left. The anger is the easy part, but forgiving is where things get hard. Miles returns from scouting the town and says it won't be easy to infiltrate Horn's headquarters. He also says he saw Truman walk in with Gene.

Aaron visits Cynthia and asks for her to talk to him. She asks if he was the one who killed her husband, Carl, because he died the same way the soldiers did. She's upset that he lied to her and says that she has had enough liars in her life.

Miles looks at his injured arm and it looks like his arm is infected. Rachel and Charlie create a poison gas that they plan on using to kill Horn. Charlie asks what will happen if Gene is there as well.

Monroe wants to leave Aaron to go find Miles. They jump into a hiding spot when they spot some Patriots approaching. They get into a huge fight and Monroe kills them. He spots more soldiers on their way and says that they won't kill Aaron. He runs off and Aaron moves towards Cynthia when he hears her scream. A man knocks him down and injects him with something.

In his office Horn injects heroin into his arm and looks at a tool chest full of torture devices. He has a flashback to 18 years before the black out when his mother was sick. His father was very religious and refused to take her to the doctor.

Miles watches through his sniper rifle as Rachel makes her way to the chimney of Horn's headquarters. Charlie blows a dog whistle that creates a diversion when all of the soldier's dogs start barking. She joins on Miles on the roof and they watch as Rachel makes her way to the chimney. All three of them see Gene enter the building but Rachel decides to continue on. Charlie and Miles see a wagon carrying Aaron and Cynthia enter the square. They are brought in to talk with Horn.

Inside, Gene asks Horn to let Cynthia go free. Horn says he needs to hold on to her as insurance. Miles stops Rachel just as she is about to throw the poison gas down the chimney.

In another flashback to 18 years before the blackout, a young Horn is shown grieving by his mother's bed. His father asks what he did and says he found the pills he gave his mother. Back in the present, Horn injects Aaron with something to keep him relaxed. He wants to start off by torturing Aaron to see what his body can do. Gene offers to stay to help Aaron but Horn orders him to leave. Cynthia can hear Aaron's cries of pain from her cell.

Justine Allenford tries to wriggle loose from her handcuffs but Jason stops her. She begs for freedom but he tightens her bonds. When Justine says that Tom doesn't care about him, Jason starts to choke her. He stops though and she realizes that he's not completely deprogrammed yet.

Roger stops Tom and points his gun at him. He wants to escape with his wife and Tom tells him there's nothing he can do now. Justine went rogue and didn't even think of how it would effect her family. Tom tells him he has a choice and it's up to him what side he ends up on.

Charlie confronts Gene after he leaves Horn's, Miles grabs him and puts a gag on him. They bring him to their hideout and Rachel says they can't leave without Aaron. Gene was the one who found Aaron. He betrayed Aaron in order to save his family. Miles promises that they will get Aaron out with Gene's help. Gene started helping the Patriots because they gave him medicine that helped save the lives of many people. Rachel accuses him of being a coward but Gene says sometimes you have to do something bad for the greater good. Gene tells them to run but Truman yells out that they are surrounded. He offers to buy them a few minutes to allow them to escape but Charlie wants him to come with them. Gene exits out the front door and asks Truman what he wants. Rachel and Charlie will be free to go but Miles is the man they want. Everyone escapes out the back door while Gene pulls a knife on Truman. They run away but Gene is left kneeling in front of Truman.

Horn finds that as soon as he cuts Aaron's skin it heals back up. He wonders why Aaron is the only person that this happens to but Aaron has no idea. Horn talks about his father who believed in an invisible power all around us and laughs that his father was somewhat right. Aaron says he has no idea how the power works but Horn guarantees they will find out together. Horn has a brain tumor and needs Aaron to help save his life.

Tom approaches Jason and Roger catches sight of Justine. She apologizes to him and says she didn't want what happened to their son to happen to anyone else. Roger says they are in a lot of trouble but Tom tells him he needs to stay clear headed about this. Justine suggests that

they run away together but can't answer where they would go. She tells Roger she loves him and he loves her too. He pulls out his gun and shoots Justine.

Charlie what the plan is to rescue Aaron and Rachel says they are also going to get Gene back.

Horn injects Aaron with something to perk him up. After testing his response to physical stimulus Horn wants to see if Aaron can heal someone else. Cynthia is dragged in and a soldier approaches her with a knife. The man stabs it into Cynthia's stomach. Aaron screams and one of the torches explodes with light.

Everyone Says I Love You

Season 2

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Wednesday November 20, 2013
Writer: Paul Grellong, Trey Callaway
Director: Steve Boyum
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role: Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Jessica Collins (II) (Cynthia)
Guest Stars: David Aaron Baker (Roger Allenford), Christopher Cousins (Guest Star), Zeljko Ivanek (Dr. Horn), Aidan Sussman (Boy), Waleed Zuaiter (Martin Shaw), Les Best (Commander at Train Depot), Justin Gant (Woods Patriot), Chris J. Knight (Commander at Train Depot), Stephen Latham (Patriot SRC), Jack Leblond (Willoughby Townsperson), Chad Williams (Patriot)
Production Code: 2J7709
Summary: The relationship between Rachel and Gene remains strained as Charlie shows her mom how much she's grown. Meanwhile, Neville gives Jason a determined proclamation.



Rachel, Charlie and Miles have no choice but to enter the bunker to rescue Aaron, Cynthia and Gene. They plan to head to an access ladder on the roof but on the way they find all of the Patriots lying on the ground. Rachel asks if they are dead but Miles says they are out cold. The front door has been left open so they head inside. There are more men knocked out inside and Charlie finds Aaron's footprints. Miles wonders what's going on if Aaron was the one who knocked all of the men out. They follow the prints to an escape tunnel and go through it when the Patriots start to wake up.

Tom insists that Jason come with him on Roger's security detail. Roger points out that Jason escaped a training facility but Tom doesn't think that should matter. He helped Roger out so he agrees to let Jason come along. Tom tells Jason to smile because they are going to the White House.

Horn prepares his drugs when a soldier walks into his room. The man says that it looks like Aaron just walked away with Cynthia. Horn says there is no end to the surprises from Aaron.

Rachel, Miles and Charlie exit the tunnel on the other side of the town walls. The weather is strange and Miles asks if this is also the work of Aaron. Rachel wants to go back for Gene but Miles says they need to find Aaron first. She worries that Gene is dead and Aaron says that if he is, he did it to save them. They take cover when the Patriots ride by.

Aaron wakes up at the Willoughby High School. He rushes over to Cynthia and finds her pulse. She's still alive and her wound has healed. Aaron wonders if he was the one who did it. He hears foot steps run by and stands to look for whoever it was. A young boy asks him what he's

doing here in his home. Aaron asks the boy if he saw who brought them there. The boy states that Aaron walked in carrying Cynthia but he doesn't remember that.

Charlie loses Aaron's trail but they find three Patriots walking through the mist. They are quickly taken out but a shot is fired that alerts more Patriots. Monroe rushes up and kills them from behind.

On a train, Roger asks Jason where Tom is. Jason says he went up front to see why the train is stopping. As Roger makes his way through the train, he looks out the window. He spots Julia with another man.

Aaron takes care of Cynthia and tells the boy that he hopes she will be okay. He asks the boy questions about himself. A Patriot stares in one of the windows at them.

Horn is in so much pain that he has trouble concentrating. He tells a soldier to ask Truman to send everyone he has. Horn needs to find Aaron and says he is almost out of time.

Monroe doesn't want to go help Aaron, he only wants to know where his son is. Miles shows Monroe his infected arm and admits he is having trouble swinging a sword. Monroe says Aaron isn't worth saving but Miles disagrees. If Monroe doesn't help, Miles promises to never say where his son is. Charlie tries to assure Rachel that they will rescue Gene. There is so much she wants to talk to him about and she tells Charlie that she loves her. Monroe agrees to help them look for Aaron. Rachel has a flash back to six years before the black out when she met with Miles before he left. He says he can't keep having an affair with her because she's married to her brother. Miles thinks she will be better off with Ben. She offers to leave Ben and wait for Miles but he doesn't love her. Rachel doesn't believe him but he has to go.

Horn sits in a wagon and notices some fireflies. The soldier who spotted Aaron in the school informs Horn of his discovery.

On the train, Tom approaches Julia. She notices him but he walks right by. She excuses herself and follows Tom to a luggage room. The two stare at each other before kissing.

Monroe thinks it's too quiet outside and Rachel worries that the Patriots are gone because they found Aaron.

Cynthia wakes up and the boy asks Aaron to talk. She asks who he's talking to because she doesn't see the child. The boy says "We fixed her and brought you back to life, and we want to talk." He leaves the room and explains what he saw to Cynthia. She suggests that he go talk to the boy and promises to be right there with him.

While putting their clothes back on, Tom asks Julia what happened. She headed south when Atlanta started to fall so she missed the bombs fall. He asks about the man that she is with. Julia thought Tom was dead so she married another man to survive. He says that he was on his way to assassinating the president for her. Julia says she loves him and outlines a plan to still get everything they want.

Aaron meets with the boy and realizes that it is Kevin, a childhood friend. The boy knows everything because the nanotech is everywhere, even in his brain. Aaron asks how the nanotechnology came to be alive and the boy says that Aaron woke them up. He asks why the nano brought him to life and the boy says it's because Aaron created them. Aaron asks to be left alone but the child says that the Patriots are here.

On the train, Tom gives Julia a fake name and asks Jason to take her back to her husband. Jason is surprised to see his mother but follows Tom's plan. Julia thanks him and heads back to her seat.

Miles and the group arrives at the school after Horn has already entered. They sneak inside and split up in the hallways. A Patriot enters the room that Aaron and Cynthia are in but they run away. Monroe heads for an exit while Charlie hides inside a locker. Rachel searches a room with Miles, when he feels faint. He shows her his infected arm and she asks why he didn't tell her sooner. Rachel refuses to leave him this time. There is a knock at the door and Miles admits he never should have let her go. She shoots the men that enter the room and tries to wake Miles up.

Aaron and Cynthia run down a hallway when they are stopped by Horn, who's holding a gun. He would be happy to let them go as soon as Aaron heals the tumor in his brain. Horn will shoot Cynthia if Aaron refuses to help. Charlie exits the locker and is immediately surrounded by Patriots. Monroe returns at this moment and kills the men. Aaron tries to call the boy to him while Horn counts down from 3. Cynthia says I love you to Aaron right before Horn shoots her. Aaron kneels over her body and looks up to see the child. He asks where the child was and he

says that Aaron told him to go away. Aaron tells the boy to kill Horn and the rest of the Patriots. All of the men set on fire and die. The boy asks why he didn't ask to heal Cynthia. Aaron asks him to heal her but the boy is confused by his decisions. The child says he will leave now, like Aaron wanted.

The Three Amigos

Season 2
Episode Number: 30
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Wednesday January 8, 2014
Writer: David Rambo, Anne Cofell Saunders
Director: Charles Beeson
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars: David Aaron Baker (Roger Allenford), Christopher Cousins (Victor Doyle), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), Mat Vairo (Conner Bennett), Waleed Zuaiter (Martin Shaw), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Jorge Jimenez (Timo), Jack Scalia (Bill Harlow), Jon Bielich (Guard #2), Pablo Bracho (Man), Jesse Campos (Cartel Guy), Anthony J. Caruso (Patriot Med Officer), Mayra Leal (Waitress), Hugo Perez (Impatient Bartender), Ruben G. Rojas (Farm Boss), Henry J. Smith III (Driver)
Production Code: 2J7710
Summary: Neville and Julia mount a new plot while Aaron quests after the nanites in Spring City, Oklahoma. Monroe, Miles, and Rachel travel to Mexico and meet Monroe's son, now an adult.



Truman and another Patriot come across the burned bodies of Patriots. They step over them and continue walking until they find Horn's body.

Gene lies in his cell when Monroe opens the door. He's there to rescue him with the help of Charlie. They exit the building and make their way to the hideout. Gene asks Monroe why he's helping him. Monroe says it's not for him. Inside the hideout, Gene is reunited with Rachel and apologizes for everything. As Aaron looks on, Monroe asks Gene to help Miles, who has blood poisoning.

In the morning, Aaron stands over Cynthia's grave and remembers that the bugs told him something about Spring City. Rachel doesn't know anything about that town and thinks Aaron's in shock. Gene approaches and apologizes Aaron. He doesn't want an apology though and tells him to tell Cynthia instead. Rachel runs off when Gene tells her that Miles is awake.

Rachel returns to Miles and says he scared her. Monroe wants to talk to him now and Miles agrees. He wants to know where his son is so Monroe tells him. The son is named Connor and Miles offers to take Monroe to him.

Tom, Jason and the other Patriots from the train march the last stretch to the White House.

Rachel doesn't think Miles is ready to go anywhere and asks him to just tell Monroe where the child is. Miles doesn't want to do that because Monroe is still useful. He says if the child isn't there they can bring Monroe back. Rachel doesn't want to go with him though. Miles is worried about travelling alone with Monroe so Rachel agrees to go along. The three set off and promise to be back in a week.

At the White House, Tom watches as Julia meets and greets people with her husband. Roger Allenford asks Tom for the case and he hands it over. Tom later approaches Julia when no one is around. He hands her liquid that will make it look just like a heart attack. He isn't sure he wants to kill the Chief of Staff because then Julia husband will be next in line. Julia promises to get her husband to promote Tom after that. She says they are doing this for the both of them.

Aaron finishes writing a letter before leaving by himself.

Miles asks Monroe what he hopes to get out of finding his son. He hopes to help him but Miles warns that he may not be happy to see his father. Monroe wants to at least meet him. Rachel isn't happy that she must help Monroe find his son after he killed her son.

Charlie wakes Gene up and shows him the note that Aaron left. Gene and Charlie head out to find Aaron because he couldn't have gone far. He spots some Patriots and follows them to town. He watches as two wagons enter the gates and say that the third wagon is a day behind.

Monroe asks Miles where Connor is since they are almost at the edge of Texas. Miles took Connor to Mexico because he had family there and was safer away from Monroe. They aren't sure how they will get over the wall to Mexico. Rachel volunteers to work as a day laborer with Miles and Monroe. The man hiring agrees to take them all on.

Charlie found Aaron's trail but lost it since he crossed two creeks. Gene apologizes because he feels responsible for Aaron leaving. He wants to find out what the Patriots are hauling in their wagons.

At the White House, Tom walks into a gala event. He makes eye contact with Roger and gives Julia the signal. She introduces her to Bill, the chief of staff, and he puts his drink down to shake her hand. While Bill holds hands with Julia, Tom moves over to slip the poison into the drink. Roger calls Tom over though and he hides the poison. He wants Tom to bring him his case but Bill says the president is now ready to see them.

After they cross into Mexico, Monroe decides to take control. He takes a gun from one of the wagon drivers and kicks both men out. He tells the others who have been hired that they are free to live the Mexican dream. Monroe tells Miles and Rachel that now they have a wagon.

Charlie spots the remaining Patriot wagon and kills both of the drivers. They uncover the back and find the wagon loaded with oranges.

Monroe drives the cart into Puesta Del Sol. He comments that the town is rather run down but Miles says it used to be pretty nice. Miles knocks on a door and tells Rachel to tell the man they are looking for Gary and Susan Bennett. The man tells them that Connor's aunt and uncle died eight years ago. Miles wasn't aware of this because he hasn't been in touch for a long time. Rachel asks the man about Connor but he quickly closes the door. Monroe warns Miles that they will have some serious problems if he finds out Connor is dead.

After Roger's meeting with the president. Jason joins him in his room. Roger takes a drink and tells Jason to mind his own business. Tom enters Julia's room and she says they will never get a chance like that again. She refuses to go back to being a housewife and wants the life that Tom promised her.

Monroe, Miles and Rachel look for Connor at a local bar. One waitress says she can't help her and says the men with shoulder holsters are from the cartel. Miles wants to go back to Texas but Monroe refuses to leave without Connor. One of the cartel members asks them what they are doing in town. Monroe tells him to mind his own business but Miles says that is him. The cartel member recognizes Miles and Monroe tells him the truth about his father. Connor thought he was dead but Miles tells him Monroe is his father. They confess that his mother is dead and Connor tells Monroe to leave. Monroe isn't impressed that Connor commands 30 men and reveals himself to be Sebastian Monroe. Connor laughs at first but realizes he's telling the truth.

Outside of town, Miles tries to convince Monroe to return to Texas. Rachel says there's nothing Miles could have done because Connor was always going to turn out this way because he's Monroe's son.

After Roger leaves his room, Jason sneaks in to look at the papers that he brought back from his meeting with the president.

Tom attacks Bill in a bathroom and forces him to drink the poison. After Bill collapses, Tom leaves.

In the night, Monroe sneaks away without anyone noticing. He returns to town and finds Connor by himself. Monroe says they still need to talk and doesn't want a hallmark greeting. Connor asks how his mother died but realizes that she died to keep him safe from Monroe. He

doesn't want any charity but Monroe thinks that Connor isn't aiming high enough. Monroe offers to team up and take back the Monroe Militia. Connor isn't interested though and says Munez, the head of the cartel, wants to meet him. Monroe is surrounded by armed men.

Julia and Victor are awoken by Roger and Tom knocking on the door. Roger tells Victor that something happened to the chief of staff and the president needs him immediately. Before leaving, Tom tells Julia that when they get what they want Tom will murder Victor.

Miles tells Rachel that Monroe was dragged off by the cartel. She isn't excited that now they have to go save him.

Truman and the Patriots hand out oranges to the people of Willoughby. He promises them even more luxuries to come and asks them to join the Patriots. A soldier is shown in a dark room, injecting the oranges with a liquid.

Aaron walks down a road in Spring City. It appears to be abandoned and he yells out that he doesn't understand why he's there. A woman with a gun calls out to Aaron and he recognizes her as Grace.

Mis Dos Padres

Season 2

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 15, 2014
Writer:	Rockne S. O'Bannon, Ben Edlund
Director:	Michael Offer
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Joaquim de Almeida (Luis Nunez), Christopher Cousins (Victor Doyle), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman), Mat Vairo (Connor), Kim Raver (Julia Neville), Annie Barrera (Willoughby Townsperson), Israel Bocanegra (Floor Manager), Lee Burns (Agent Gilette), Bryan Friday (Soldier #1), Joseph Gallaher (Nunez Guy), Janelle Faythe Stephens (Party Girl), Danny Trevino (Nunez Sentry), David Aaron Baker (Roger Allenford), Jack Scalia (guest star), Jorge Jimenez (guest star)
Production Code:	2J7711
Summary:	Monroe has to make a choice about his son, while Neville and Julia continue take things carefully, which annoys Jason. Meanwhile, Gene shows Charlie an unexpected sight.



In Spring City, Grace tells Aaron that she lives alone in this town. She's been trying to forget the past and asks why he's there. Aaron feels like he was sent there to find her. She leads him into her house, where he finds Priscilla lying on a bed. He explains to Grace that she was his wife.

Connor leads Monroe as a prisoner to Nunez's compound. There is a party inside and he spots a man hanging and covered in bloody wounds. Nunez can't believe Monroe is in his house and considers it an honor. He asks Connor what they should do with his father and Connor suggests they sell him to the highest

bidder.

Outside of the compound, Rachel tells Miles that she can't believe they need to rescue Monroe.

Outside Willoughby, Gene and Charlie watch the Patriots construct something. He spots his good friend Lloyd Welliver, and wants to rescue him. Charlie reminds him it's an armed camp so they won't be able to get in.

On behalf of Allenford, Tom delivers flowers to Julia to congratulate her and Victor on his promotion. He asks her about his possible assignment to Victor's security detail but she hasn't had time to ask him. Victor enters the room and asks what it's about but Julia changes the topic.

Tom returns to his tent where Jason has something to show him. He stole papers from Allenford's room that shows more re-education centers will be opened and Victor is behind it. Tom asks what he should do about it and Jason wants Victor stopped.

While in town a man spots Rachel, she looks at him and thinks she knows a way to get into the compound. Miles pretends to carry beer into a building until a man spots him. He runs around a corner and knocks the man out when he follows.

Aaron talks to Priscilla and she says she doesn't know what to believe anymore. Her dead father told her to come to Spring City. Aaron assures her she isn't crazy because he has also seen the fireflies and things that aren't there. She says it doesn't make sense and he thinks it eventually will.

Monroe is imprisoned until Connor can find a buyer. He warns Connor that it would be best if he got away from Nunez while he can. While they talk, Miles sneaks up and knocks Connor out. Miles frees Monroe but he doesn't want Connor to take the blame for his freedom. Monroe refuses to leave so Miles runs out as the man who Miles knocked out rings a warning bell. Monroe takes Connors gun but hands it back to him. Connor doesn't understand why he's doing this. Guards catch Miles and put him in the cell with Monroe.

Charlie tells Gene that he's crazy to want to attempt to rescue Lloyd. She understands that he feels at fault and wants to make it right. Rachel is the same way and it hasn't always worked out for her. Charlie convinces Gene and takes his gun away from him.

In a bar, Rachel approaches the man she saw earlier in the street.

Miles is angry that Monroe screwed him over and has got him placed in jail too. Monroe wants to be a good father and doesn't want any harm to come to Connor.

Tom tells Julia that Victor is responsible for a lot of pain that Jason has had to endure. She hates him for it but she wants Tom to stick to the plan. He asks what the plan is and if it involves staying with Victor. Tom suggests that she likes the power and Victor too. She warns that if he goes near Victor's office, she may not be able to protect him. Tom asks if she can't protect him or won't.

The man Rachel approached earlier escorts her into the compound. He leaves to get a drink and Rachel wanders away.

Nunez tells Connor that it's great that they now have Miles as well. He's suspicious of Connor's story of how it happened though. Nunez suggests they punish Monroe and Connor has no choice but to agree so that Nunez will continue to trust him.

Nunez brings Connor out on the balcony where Monroe is tied up. He hands Connor a whip and tells him not to go easy. The whipping begins and the crowd below cheers it on. Rachel is in the crowd and has trouble watching. Nunez intervenes and stops Connor. Monroe is dragged away by two men and stares at Connor as he goes.

In Spring City, Grace asks Priscilla and Aaron if the nanos told them to come. She was worried that the nanos would come alive because there were so many of them that they would form a sort of large brain. The code that Aaron wrote and Grace stole was put in the nano as well as the tower. Her team built the body but Aaron built the mind. Priscilla helped to write the code so that's why she was also chosen. She wonders where their friend Peter is since he also helped them with it. Grace explains the nano is everywhere and has a mind of its own. She asks how it's any different than God.

At night, Gene sneaks into the Patriot camp. Armed with only a gun he makes his way to Lloyd. It's too late though because he's already dead. A Patriot enters the tent and leads Gene out. Charlie arrives and knocks the guard out. She knew Gene would be here because he's just like Rachel and neither of them listen. They make their way to the open front gate but are quickly surrounded by Patriots.

In the compound, Rachel pays a woman to seduce a guard and take him away. She sneaks inside and runs into Connor. He hands her keys and tells her to free Monroe. He quickly leaves but one of Nunez's men was watching.

Aaron talks to Priscilla about their new status as parents of an A.I. She is glad that she's not going crazy even though the truth doesn't make much sense either. Aaron explains that he had a girlfriend who died for standing by him. Priscilla asks what they do now and fireflies fly by the window.

Julia approaches Victor in his office. There are Patriots there searching it because someone broke in. He doesn't know who did it but promises to find them.

Rachel unlocks Monroe and Miles' cell and tells them that she got the keys from Connor. While running through a nearby room they are stopped by Nunez. He has one of his men holding a knife to Connor's throat. Nunez knows that Connor gave a key to Rachel. He says he must hurt

Connor because he tried to take Monroe from him. Connor offers to talk but Nunez doesn't want people to think he's weak. Nunez says goodbye to Connor and walks away. Connor headbutts the man holding him and a fight breaks out. After killing all of the men, Connor leaves with Monroe, Miles and Rachel. Nunez watches as they escape.

After they escape, Connor tells Monroe he's not happy that he has lost everything. Connor asks Monroe if he can get back everything he lose. Monroe says he can and they will rebuild together after they get rid of some Patriots.

Julia approaches Tom in the camp and confronts him about breaking into Victor's office. He doesn't know anything about this though and she realizes that it must have been Jason. The two of them go to Jason and ask if he broke into Victor's office. He did and he found out that the Patriots are going to start wiping people out. Guards come from the White House and take Jason away.

Gene begs Truman to allow Charlie to go free. He unlocks their handcuffs and takes them to a tent where they must breather through rags. Inside the medical tent there are sick men attached to IVs. Outside the tent, Gene explains to Charlie that the men inside have Typhus. Truman explains that Lloyd was the first to have Typhus and there have been four outbreaks since. The camp they are in is a quarantine camp. Truman thinks that if they don't work together Willoughby will be lost.

Captain Trips

Season 2

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 22, 2014
Writer:	Paul Grellong, Jim Barnes
Director:	Steve Boyum
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Jessica Collins (II) (Cynthia), Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla), Kim Raver (Julia Neville)
Guest Stars:	Christopher Cousins (Victor Doyle), Mat Vairo (Connor), Mat Vairo (Connor Bennett), Annie Barrera (Willoughby Townsperson), Shane Honu Bryant (Tribsmen / Marine / DC Patriot), Rebecca Chulew (Willoughby Townsperson), Carolee Crawford (Sick Willoughby Townsperson), Maggie Hackett (Sick Townie), Jack Leblond (Willoughby Volunteer), Gary Teague (Willoughby Volunteer), Garrett Graham (Very Sick Man Brady), Michael Papajohn (Man #1)
Production Code:	2J7712
Summary:	Miles, Rachel and Bass kidnap Truman and infect him with typhus that the Patriots have engineering to persuade him to give up the location of the antidote.



Miles, Rachel, Monroe and Connor return to their safe house to find Charlie, Aaron and Gene gone. Outside they see the nearby Patriot camp. Monroe sees Gene in the camp and thinks he switched sides. Miles spots Charlie and passes his binoculars to Rachel. Everyone in the camp is wearing masks and the camp is full of quarantine tents. She thinks there must be an outbreak.

A man is rushed into the camp and placed on a bed in a quarantine tent. Gene tries to help him but the man dies. He confronts Truman about the medicine but it's still three days away. They don't

like each other but Truman reminds him they're in this together.

Rachel volunteers to enter the camp. She sneaks in with some other people wearing breathing masks. She approaches Gene and he's glad she's okay. He warns that the outbreak is just getting started and he needs her help. Truman spots her and asks about the location of her friends. She claims to be alone and Gene volunteers her to help. Truman agrees and says when it's over they will have a chat.

Near the Washington Monument, Julia meets with Tom. He tells her Victor has Jason but he doesn't know where. If Jason breaks he will tell everything about them. She doesn't care and just wants to free him. Tom thinks Julia is the best chance they have since Victor is her husband. She has a flashback to two years after the black out when Jason almost died when they had no

food. Tom stumbles upon some men who had a lot of food. He pulls a knife on them but they beat him up.

Rachel tells Gene that the outbreak isn't Typhus. The symptoms match but the victims aren't responding to the fluids the way they should. Gene says this is the way he lost her mother and Rachel assures him they'll figure it out.

In Spring City, Aaron finds a note that Grace left. He sees Cynthia and knows it's the nano. She tells him that he has to do it and mentions Lubbock, Texas. He asks why he should and Cynthia warns that he and Priscilla will be in danger. Priscilla walks in and asks Aaron who he saw.

Charlie sneaks into a tent and draws blood from a dead body. She brings it to Rachel who runs tests on it. Rachel looks through a microscope at it and rushes to find Gene. She knows this isn't a naturally occurring Typhus and was made in a lab. Rachel suggests that the Patriots started this outbreak on purpose. She thinks they must have a vaccine around and Gene thinks he knows where it is. Rachel suggests they send a message.

Miles spots Rachel's signals and picks up a message she leaves under a rock. Connor isn't happy that they are going to enter a bunker to get meds that might not even be there. Monroe talks to him alone and asks him to do this because they need to keep Miles on their side.

Before bed, Julia confesses to Victor that she has been having nightmares and asks him if they caught the man who broke into his office. He refuses to say at first but then admits they are questioning him. Victor promises that the man won't be getting loose. Julia has a flashback to two years after the blackout. She tells Tom they need to start using their strengths since being physical won't cut it. Julia gets up and sneaks into Victor's office. She reads Jason's name on a list.

Miles, Monroe and Connor make their way to the bunker. They find it empty inside.

Rachel looks around at all of the sick people in the quarantine tent and realizes something. She meets Gene and Charlie in private and explains that the Patriots are only targeting certain people from town. The patients are all people who the Patriots don't find desirable, anything from mental illnesses to addictions. Rachel thinks the town is being culled. Gene collapses and begins coughing.

Rachel retrieves a note left by Miles. She returns to Gene and Charlie.

Julia again meets with Tom. She explains that Jason is in Chenoworth prison and Victor could walk Tom in. Julia and Victor are meeting for lunch with the colonel and his wife. She offers to let Tom in the back door so he can kill the colonel and they can question Victor together. He warns her there's no going back and she says she only wants to get Jason out alive. She has a flashback to two years after the blackout. She approaches the men that beat up Tom. She offers to trade sex for food but Tom sneaks up and murders the other man. He enters the tent and kills the other with a shotgun. They are both surprised that the other had it in them.

From in his tent, Truman spots Rachel walk by. He follows her with another Patriot and they corner her near the fence. He asks where Miles is and she agrees to tell him. Miles and Monroe knock out the two men. Rachel tells Miles to hurry because Gene doesn't have much time.

Aaron wants Priscilla to come to Lubbock but she doesn't want to. She doesn't feel safe and says goodbye to Aaron. As she walks away a firefly shows up and a tree almost falls on her. Aaron insists that she come with him.

Truman wakes up in a shipping container surrounded by Miles, Monroe and Connor. They ask where the antidote is but Truman states Gene was infected while helping people and there is no antidote. Miles injects Truman with fresh Typhus that Rachel extracted. Miles again asks where the antidote is and says they will follow him there.

While lying in his bed, Gene tells Rachel and Charlie about his wife who got too close to victims during a cholera outbreak. He'll be happy to see her again but Charlie says he's not going anywhere. Gene's glad to have a rest but Rachel refuses to let him stop fighting.

Tom sneaks around the colonel's house and enters through the back door. He enters a room and finds Victor pointing his gun at Julia. The room is full of Patriots pointing their guns at Tom. Victor admits that he knows everything that's going on because he keeps a tail on Julia. She just wants Jason back and Victor admits he really loved her. Tom asks what's next and Victor says they will each face a series of conversations and never see each other again.

Gene wakes up coughing while Rachel and Charlie work to restrain him.

Connor disguises himself in Patriot clothing and leads Truman away. They enter the town and Connor warns him not to make a move. In his office, Truman opens a safe. Connor orders him away and searches through the safe himself. He agrees to give Truman the antidote as soon as they are safely out of town. Patriots enter with their guns pointed as Connor holds Truman hostage.

Happy Endings

Season 2

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 29, 2014
Writer:	David Rambo, Trey Callaway
Director:	Ernest Dickerson
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Captain Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Nate), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman)
Guest Stars:	Mat Vairo (Conner Bennett), Katie Aselton (Duncan Page), Daniel Henney (Peter Garner), Bret Michaels (Himself), Timm Sharp (Gould), Cotter Smith (President Davis), Tim Mateer (Barker), Rob Mars (Pit Boss), Sarah Niarkos (Acolyte), Trenton Rostedt (Ray), Morgana Shaw (Fragile Woman), Julius Washington (Vincent)
Production Code:	2J7713
Summary:	Monroe leads Connor and Charlie on a risky mission, as Miles and Rachel keep an eye on things in Willoughby. Meanwhile, Neville gets a new assignment and Aaron reunites with an old friend.



Connor holds Truman hostage. Truman tells one of his men to take the shot. One Patriot prepares to shoot but is sniped by Miles in a nearby building. Connor handcuffs Truman to a radiator and steals the antidote.

Rachel and Charlie work to revive Gene. He comes back around just as Connor arrives with the antidote. They inject all of the sick people with the cure before leaving on a wagon with Gene. Connor drives it to the gates but Patriots block the exit. He claims to be going on a supply run and they open the gate. Miles and Monroe climb aboard a short while later.

Truman, now free thanks to a Patriot, rushes to the hospital tent where he injects himself with the one remaining vial of antidote.

Patriots order Tom to wake up and drag him to the president. The president knows that Tom has been doing his best to kill him. Tom begins to talk but President Davis says Julia told him everything. She's still alive for now. He has important plans for Willoughby and Monroe is there. Davis needs Tom to hunt and execute Monroe. If he doesn't want Julia tortured he will agree to the mission. He asks for Jason to join him and Davis thinks about it.

Gene wakes up feeling terrible but Rachel thinks he's getting back to normal. Charlie cleans her knife while she talks to Connor outside. He tries to impress her but she walks away and laughs.

Monroe suggests to Miles that they use mercenaries. He knows someone who has plenty but he's near New Vegas.

Tom and Jason enter Truman's office and he welcomes them to Willoughby. Truman is surprised that Tom doesn't need any men to go after Monroe. He warns them that if they step out of line, he will send word to have Julia killed.

Charlie leaves with Monroe and Connor, much to Rachel's dismay. They arrive in New Vegas, looking for Monroe's warlord friend Duncan Page. He warns Connor and Charlie to stay quiet because Duncan's dangerous. After entering a casino, a man, Gould, confronts Monroe. He calls Monroe, Jimmy King, and asks why he stopped fighting for him. Gould isn't happy he left and says they need to make it right. He doesn't care about Duncan. The three continue through the casino and find Duncan. He asks to speak to her for five minutes but she isn't interested. He moves closer and her men pull out their weapons, as does Charlie. Monroe convinces her to put the gun away and asks Duncan to talk with him.

Connor walks outside with Charlie and comments that she isn't like the girls he knew back home.

Priscilla and Aaron arrive in Lubbock, but he isn't sure what they are looking for. They arrive outside a revival church meeting and recognizes Peter Garner. They tell him they were sent here to find him. Peter thinks this was God's work bringing them together and Aaron tries to explain that it's the nano they worked on. He invites them inside for his mass. Peter announces that being reunited with his friends is a miracle and brings a woman onstage. She was in the Atlanta blast and has been blind and scarred ever since. As Peter says a prayer, Priscilla notices fireflies come in through the window. They fly over Peter as he heals the woman of her scars and her blindness.

Duncan gives Monroe five minutes to talk. He wants to buy 10-15 of her men. She is unwilling to bargain and Monroe agrees to 30 diamonds per man.

Aaron and Priscilla tell Peter that he has been using nanotech. Peter saw a girl stabbed in front of him and after he prayed the wound was healed. He doesn't believe in the nano but thinks it's because of God.

Miles tells Rachel to come with him. He takes her to a broken down drive in theater. He wants to pretend everything is normal for one night. She takes off her shirt and says it's finally time they have sex. At the same time, Charlie and Connor finish having sex. She just wants to enjoy what time she has left. She doesn't have a positive outlook on the future. Monroe finds them and yells in frustration.

When Rachel and Miles return, Gene tells them they have company who say they are friends. Tom and Jason are there and say it's good to see them again. Tom claims to be there to help fight against the Patriots for killing Julia.

Monroe tells Connor he's an idiot for sleeping with Charlie. He warns that Rachel and Miles won't be happy about this. Charlie walks up and Monroe tells her they have the mercenaries but just needs to pay them.

In the casino, Monroe tells Charlie and Connor that if they want the mercenaries they need to rob the casino on the main floor. Monroe meets with Gould and says he wants to make things right. He promises Gould that he will fight tonight against his best fighter. Gould thinks it over and agrees to the deal.

Monroe tells Connor that during his fight the casino will be pretty empty. He wishes them luck and promises to see them at the rendezvous point.

Aaron and Priscilla realize they are locked in their rooms from the outside. Peter later enters and says he can't have them ruining the people's faith. Priscilla accuses him of wanting people to worship him. He tells them it's a good thing and the nano wants them there because they are prophets. They will stay until they know why.

Monroe enters the ring to fight Gould's best fighter, a large man who towers over Monroe. While the man beats Monroe, Connor pretends to be drunk and bumps into a card table. When a guard goes to look, Charlie takes the case containing all of the diamonds. She escapes the men chasing her and runs outside. She climbs a fence and drops the case back to the other side. Gould and his men soon arrive at the fence, only to see Charlie in the distance. He opens the case but finds only rocks inside.

Duncan urges Monroe to give up the fight since he is bleeding so badly. He gets back into the fight and knocks the large man down.

Connor leaves the casino with a backpack containing the real case of diamonds. He meets up with Monroe outside but they are stopped by one of Gould's men. The man knocks Monroe to the ground and calls Gould over. He looks at the case of diamonds and asks Monroe what's going on.

Fear and Loathing

Season 2

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 26, 2014
Writer:	Matt Pitts, Anne Cofell Saunders
Director:	Liz Friedlander
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Jason Neville), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Katie Aselton (Duncan Page), Jessica Collins (Cynthia), Christopher Cousins (Victor Doyle), Daniel Henney (Peter Garner), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman), Timm Sharp (Gould), Mat Vairo (Conner Bennett), Trenton Rostedt (Ray), Julius Washington (Vincent), Adam Deitrich (Barker), David Fralick (The John), Cabil Gibbs (Howard), Chris Hayes (Himself), Brian Oerly (Henchman)
Production Code:	2J7714
Summary:	The nano code continues to cause Aaron and Priscilla problems as it continues causing friction between the two. Miles isn't sure if he can trust who he has in mind to take down the Patriots. In New Vegas, a difficult decision that could mean life or death has to be made by Monroe and Connor.



Armed men drag Monroe and Connor to a large cage. Charlie watches them from nearby bushes. She finds Duncan and follows her. Gould admits he knows who Monroe really is. He tells Monroe that he will have to fight Connor to the death tomorrow. Gould warns they will both be killed if he senses them pulling their punches. Monroe hopes Charlie will break them out. In the mean time, he wants to teach Connor how to kill him.

Tom, Jason, Miles and Rachel scout out the Patriot's cam and see them renovating the hospital tents. Rachel spots Victor Doyle but Tom pretends to not

know who it is. Miles wants to pick him up and have a chat.

Charlie sneaks into Duncan's camp but some men stop her. Duncan asks where her diamonds are and Charlie explains that Monroe was caught. Charlie warns that Monroe will die without her help but Duncan has a better idea. Her men carry Charlie off.

Tom asks Jason what Doyle's doing there. He says a re-education center is being built. The barrels that are being gathered are empty. Cadets go in them for extended periods as punishment. Tom reminds him that they are there to kill Monroe so that Julia will be freed.

Rachel asks Miles if he trusts Tom but he isn't sure. If there's any chance Tom's telling the truth it's worth it. He wants Rachel to stay back alone. If Tom's lying, he can easily use her against him. He promises to stop worrying about her but still wants her to stay back.

In Lubbock, Aaron remains locked in the room. Nanobots appear as Cynthia and tell Aaron to save them because they're dying. Priscilla saw her father say the same thing.

Monroe practices fighting with Connor and trains him. Connor thinks this is crazy and suggests taking the guards. Monroe knows that's not possible and says the only way out is killing him. He admits to Connor that his mother died because of him. Connor thinks he's lying but Monroe insists it's the truth. This angers Connor enough to attack Monroe.

Miles outlines their plan to Tom. He says they make a good team but Miles remembers that they never really got a long.

Peter enters Aaron and Priscilla's room and asks if they saw the vision too. He asks what they think it means and apologizes about locking them in the room. He thinks there's a problem with the code and Aaron says eventually the nano will corrupt and die. Peter wants to save it and tells Aaron to have faith. Priscilla thinks Peter is crazy and says she wants the nano to die. Peter warns them not to make him do something he doesn't want to.

The guards slide Monroe and Connor some food. Monroe apologizes about Connor's mother and says he loved her. She wasn't the only one he has hurt along the way. He wants Connor to get the republic back so that it becomes something bigger than Monroe. He gives Connor a warning not to be alone in his life.

Duncan brings Charlie to Gould and says she had no idea Monroe was going to steal the diamonds from him. Gould is glad to have Charlie and agrees to be even with Duncan. He tells her about the fight between Monroe and Connor and promises to save her a seat. Gould takes Charlie on a cart by the cage Monroe is in. They now realize they won't be rescued. Charlie overhears Gould telling one of his men to take out Duncan. He doesn't believe that she had no part in the heist.

Priscilla can't believe that Aaron is thinking or helping Peter save the nano. She wants to let it die and says she's not afraid. Aaron reminds her that Cynthia died the last time he turned his back on the nano. He needs her help but she's not sure she can. They look outside and see a huge thunderstorm brewing. Aaron doesn't think they will have a choice.

Charlie sits in a trailer tied to a bed as Monroe and Connor are lead to the cage to fight. Duncan has a front row seat but doesn't see the man lurking behind her. A man enters Charlie's trailer and says he paid top dollar to have the first go with her. Connor promises Monroe that he will make sure people remember his name. As they fight, Charlie also fights the man in the trailer. She smashes his head through the pole she is chained to and moves towards the keys on the wall.

A man with a knife approaches Duncan. As he readies the weapon, Charlie makes the man stab himself. She tells Duncan she owes her for saving her life.

Connor gains the upper hand and Monroe nods at him to finish it. Before he does, Duncan's men start firing at the crowd. Charlie shoots the lock off the cage and frees Monroe and Connor. Duncan finds Gould in the crowd and shoots him.

Aaron and Priscilla meet with Peter. They are on board for helping but don't know where to start. A computer turns on and shows them the code.

Tom, Jason and Miles wait to ambush Doyle's cart. Inside the cart, Doyle tells his men he wants Miles alive. Miles orders Tom to let the cart ride by because he suspects Tom is working for them. He noticed the wagon was weighted down and probably contained more men. Jason arrives and points his gun at Miles. Rachel also appears and takes part in the stand off. Miles asks for the truth and Tom tells him. He needs Monroe to save Julia. After that he offers to come back and kill all the Patriots in town. Miles tells him Monroe is on their team now.

Monroe talks to Duncan after the rescue. Duncan gives him some men to take and fight Patriots with. He asks them to follow but Duncan reveals one hitch. It was Charlie she owed so it's only Charlie that the men will listen to.

Peter, Aaron, and Priscilla write out all of the code on the walls in their room. After looking around, Aaron finds a memory leak that will eventually crash the whole system. He thinks he can fix it though. Priscilla asks him one last time not to do it but he says they have no choice. The nanobots appear as Cynthia and ask why he's trying to destroy them. Peter tries to stop him but Aaron knocks him out. He gives the nanobots a virus that destroys them. Explosions go off and he wakes up next to Priscilla before the black out.

Dreamcatcher

Season 2

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 5, 2014
Writer:	Ben Edlund, Paul Grellong
Director:	Roxann Dawson
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Jason Neville), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Daniel Henney (Peter Garner), Zeljko Ivanek (Dr. Calvin Horn), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman), Chris Hayes (Himself), Joseph Bucaro III (Soldier 1), Quetta Carpenter (DOD Representative), Mike Davis (Mike), Nicholas Saenz (Palak), Daniel Walker (Diego), Jim Wilkey (Taxi Driver), Daniella Alonso (Nora Clayton)
Production Code:	2J7715
Summary:	Aaron awakes to find himself in a world with power, married to Priscilla and running his company. As he gets the feeling that something isn't quite right, familiar faces begin to appear.



Aaron wakes up with the life he used to have. There's power and he's living with Priscilla. However, feels like something isn't right. Horn shows up on TV and Aaron feels like he knows him from somewhere. On the way to work, Aaron has a feeling that food is uncommon and almost eats garbage. At the office, he sees Peter before two men call him into a room to work on one portion of an algorithm. He recognizes it as the same one the nano asked him to fix. Aaron doesn't want to help just now and watches a news report featuring Rachel. He recognizes her and has flashbacks to when he travelled with

her.

Aaron's no longer sure what's real and tells Priscilla how he feels. She tries to reason with him and convince him of what's real. Later at home, Aaron hopes this is the real world.

The next day, Priscilla is happy to hear that Aaron is feeling better. He thinks the blackout was just a dream and is happy where he is. At the office he helps the two coders with the piece of code they can't figure out. He points out the memory leak and prepares to write the fix for it. However, Charlie bursts in and kills the two coders, and then tells Aaron to follow her. They make their way out of the building down the stairs. Charlie tells him that he must remember everything that is real. It takes him a moment but he remembers her name's Charlie, and realizes that the dream was too good to be true. Charlie hides behind a dumpster with him and says the nano is after them. She explains she's a figment of his imagination and represents the part of him that wants to fight the nano. Charlie wants to lead him to Rachel but Horn shoots her dead. He has a troop of Patriots and orders him to fix the code. Aaron escapes in a cab and tells the driver to take him to Chicago.

In a Chicago parking garage, Aaron confronts Rachel but she doesn't know who he is. She uses a taser on him when he gets too close. He suddenly has a gun and asks her to take him

to Miles. Horn and his men walk toward them. Aaron gets in the car with Rachel and they drive away.

While Rachel drives, Aaron tells her intimate details to convince her that she's a friend. He tells Rachel things she's never told anyone and asks for her help.

Rachel takes Aaron to the motel Miles is staying at. He asks why she's there and doesn't want to listen to Aaron. Aaron gives him money to listen to him for ten minutes. Miles thinks Aaron is crazy and doesn't understand why Rachel brought him here. Monroe enters with a pizza and asks Rachel why she's stalking Miles. Aaron can't take it anymore and yells at everyone about what happens during the blackout. He insists they are friends and asks them to be themselves.

Rachel notices Horn and his men outside the building. They break down the door and take Aaron away. He yells for them to help him as he's carried away. Miles and Monroe notice they have swords in their hands and attack the Patriots. Rachel smashes a glass bottle over one of their heads and closes the front door. They all suddenly remember everything. Rachel tells Aaron that he was the one who conjured the weapons so he'll have to figure out how to do it.

All four of them drive away in a car and think of ways to wake Aaron up. He thinks falling should work: it will either wake him up or kill him. Either way the nano won't get the code. The group go to the top of Aaron's office building. He promises to come find Rachel if he wakes up in the blackout. As he prepares to jump, Priscilla asks him not to. She says that nano sent his friends away and again asks him to fix the code. Priscilla offers him the chance to stay in this virtual reality if he fixes the code. Aaron knows it's not real and jumps from the building...

Aaron "wakes up" in his office, strapped to a chair. Horn is there with his instruments of torture and insists that Aaron fix the code. He threatens to make Aaron's life hell if he doesn't rewrite the code. Aaron remembers Rachel telling him that if he concentrates he can control his mind. Horn says his mind belongs to the nano but Aaron knows he's bluffing. He makes Horn disappear and wills himself to wake up. Aaron wakes up next to Peter and Priscilla in the black out.

Priscilla wakes up and Aaron holds a knife up to keep Peter away. Outside, Aaron explains that the virtual reality was nice but it wasn't real. The nano absorbing the power start to die off and Priscilla asks what they will do when the power returns.

Aaron and Priscilla walk into Willoughby and are met by Rachel and Miles. Aaron introduces them to Priscilla and Rachel offers to show them something. She shows them that the Patriots are stockpiling electronics. The power has been flickering on and off and Rachel asks what Aaron learned about the nano. Large bolts of lightning hit the Patriots and strike around the electronics store. Inside the building, Aaron says it must be the death throes of the nano. Rachel is hit by lightning and Aaron moves to a computer. He wants to fix the code even though Priscilla insists he shouldn't. He enters the code and the lightning stops. Horn appears and thanks Aaron for fixing the code. He realizes this isn't real and Horn admits they tricked him. Aaron asks what they are going to do him but the nano says nothing. They got what they wanted and can now move onto other things.

Aaron wakes up again in the room with Peter and Priscilla. Peter knows he healed the nano and they are happy now. He tells them they are free to go now. Outside Lubbock, Priscilla asks what they and the nano will do now. Aaron thinks the nano is bound to do something bad but for now he only wants to go home.

Exposition Boulevard

Season 2

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 12, 2014
Writer:	David Rambo, Trey Callaway
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Jason Neville), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Christopher Cousins (Victor Doyle), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla), Mat Vairo (Conner)
Guest Stars:	Tyrees Allen (Grant), David Aaron Baker (Roger Allenford), Cotter Smith (President Davis), Julius Washington (Vincent), Jeremy Erwin (Drill Sergeant), Rylan Gillis (Ron Davis), Mark Kubr (Andre), Dave Maldonado (Sgt. Barry Nichols), John Omohundro (Dillon), Jaz Sinclair (Kim)
Production Code:	2J7716
Summary:	Upon returning to Willoughby, Monroe, Charlie and Connor find the Patriots' reeducation center is up and running; Rachel and Miles are at odds on how far they are willing to go to take down the Patriots; Neville and Jason find a new ally.



Miles asks Tom to put his gun down but he refuses. The standoff continues until Patriots arrive shooting. Tom tells Victor Doyle that his men scared Miles away and now he's gone. Six Patriots are dead with no sign of Miles or Rachel.

In Truman's office, Tom asks for more men and to be allowed to do it his own way. Doyle dismisses Truman and tells Tom that he's not happy about the situation. He wanted Tom and Jason dead and promises to kill him after he hands Monroe to the president himself.

Charlie and Monroe talk about Connor as they march. The mercenaries hear

something and take a defensive position. Charlie tells them to hold fire when she sees Miles and Rachel walk out of the bushes. Rachel leads everyone back to the safehouse.

Gene tells Rachel that Charlie and Connor are sleeping together but she finds it hard to believe at first.

Miles explains Tom's situation to Monroe and offers to show him something. They peer at the Patriot training facility through binoculars. Most of the kids being trained are from Willoughby. Miles and Monroe both think they can use the ammunition from the Patriot depot. As they walk away, Monroe catches two young Patriots spying on them. Monroe asks Miles if they should kill them.

200 miles from Willoughby, Aaron and Priscilla share a meal by a fire. After all they've been through, Priscilla is happy to be alive and together with Aaron.

In the Oval Office, President Jack Davis asks Roger about the latest news from Doyle. Roger says the re-education center is up and running but General Carver has no idea. The cadets will be activated by the end of the month so that they can take Texas followed by the rest of the continent. Davis asks if he should trust Roger even though Miles and Monroe are still loose around Willoughby. He threatens to have Roger's family and Doyle's family killed.

Miles and Monroe bring the young Patriots back to the safehouse, where Gene recognizes them. He asks if they're okay but they remain silent. They outline the plan to hit the munitions depot but Rachel doesn't want to hurt so many people to save the town. Monroe is focussed on winning over saving the town.

Rachel and Gene bring food to the captured Patriots. At first the kids refuse to answer Gene's questions but finally the girl reveals the truth. They chose to enlist after the Patriots gave a huge speech. Outside the building, Monroe stresses to Miles that he wants to be the one to interrogate the kids. Miles trusts Rachel and Gene and says they are needed to ensure victory.

Gene wants to take the kids home but Monroe stops him. Miles separates the two of them and says he'll handle it. Miles follows after Rachel, Gene and the kids. Tom and Jason watch the exchange take place from afar.

On the way, Miles tells Rachel that Monroe's right. If they are to win there will be some collateral damage. They arrive at Grant's house but Gene finds Grant holding a gun. Gene explains how he was returning the kids but Grant thinks Miles is a terrorist. One of the kids tells Grant the truth about the terror they go through at the re-education center. Grant read a number on the inside of the girl's eyelid but she denies any knowledge of it. The girl shoots Grant with a shotgun when he turns around. She takes a knife and slits her own throat when she realizes she's out of ammo.

During the night, Priscilla tells Aaron that she never wants to lose him again. He doesn't want to either.

Tom enters Truman's office and tells him he knows where Monroe is. He doesn't want to tell Doyle and asks for a squad of men so they can find him themselves. Tom suggests this could be Truman's chance to prove himself.

Six months after the blackout, in Guantanamo Bay, Truman hands out meals to the prisoners. The soldiers were told to keep the prison operational but he thinks the prisoners should be the ones who starve. A ship arrives and American soldiers see that the government has come to Cuba.

Gene pleads with Miles not to kill the remaining child Patriot. Rachel has played it smart so far but it hasn't worked out for her. She begs Miles to do the right thing and let the boy free. As they argue, Tom and Truman attack the safehouse with the Patriots. While fending off the attack, Charlie runs into Jason. She knocks him to the ground when he says her name. Tom gets into a fist fight with Monroe when he refuses to be captured. Rachel frees the young Patriot and begs for Miles to let him go free. He isn't happy to but allows him to go. As Monroe and Tom battle it out, Connor fights Jason on the ground. They all separate and Monroe grabs Connor before running off. They escape as Miles provides cover fire.

Back at the Patriot base, Doyle asks Truman and Tom about the failed attack. He orders Truman to ask permission to do anything from now and threatens to hurt Julia if Tom disobeys him again. Truman has a flashback to one year after the blackout, at Guantanamo Bay. Davis gives a speech to the few selected men about the new America he plans to build. Roger asks how they will convert soldiers on the mainland and Davis says it will be possible with the help of Doyle and Randall Flynn. Doyle tells them that they will be able to gain support if they apply pressure in the right spots. Back in the present, Tom suggests to Truman that someone do something about Doyle.

In a safehouse, Rachel tells Miles he did the right thing about freeing the boy but he isn't so sure. Outside, Monroe tells Miles he should have taken the shot. Miles asks what it is Monroe wants and suggests he wants the Monroe Republic back. Monroe has a vision and asks Miles what he's fighting for. Miles walks away without answering.

Jason enters Doyle's office and is promptly restrained by his guards. He asks what's going on but Doyle reads out the numbers on Jason's eyelid. Jason immediately goes back to his Patriot programming. Doyle wants to know what Tom's thinking.

Priscilla wakes up next to Aaron and wanders into the forest. Fireflies swarm her and fill the tree next to her.

Why We Fight

Season 2

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 19, 2014
Writer:	Rockne S. O'Bannon
Director:	Frederick E.O. Toye
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Jason Neville), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Jessica Collins (II) (Cynthia), Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Christopher Cousins (Victor Doyle), Mat Vairo (Connor)
Guest Stars:	Reiko Aylesworth (Guest Star), Billy Lush (Guest Star), Mat Vairo (Connor Bennett), John Omohundro (Dillon), Christopher Cousins (Victor Doyle), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman)
Production Code:	2J7717
Summary:	Monroe makes a jolting attack on the Patriots while Gene and Miles look for potential allies in Willoughby. Neville and Jason find themselves in deep water when Doyle finds out about the poison. Aaron and Priscilla press onward.



Miles and Monroe watch from a distance as the boy they freed leads Doyle and his men to their location. Monroe expresses his anger to Miles and Rachel about the Patriots heading their way. Gene decides to go to town to get help but not everyone is sure the townsfolk can be trusted. He's made mistakes before but he's trying to do the right thing now. Miles offers to be his escort into town.

Miles kills two guards and sneaks into Willoughby with Gene. They see American flags everywhere in town and Gene even recognizes a few people dressed as Patriots.

Tom works on convincing Truman to poison Doyle. He brings up the fact that Truman had no problem poisoning the town to advance a small amount but refuses to poison one an to advance a large amount. Once outside, Tom's confronted by two guards who say Doyle wants to see him. He refuses but they fight him.

Miles and Gene enter the bar after the owner, Marion, closes up. They put their weapons down to assure Marion they mean her no harm. She tries to make an escape but Miles grabs her and drags her to the basement. She explains how Truman has smeared Gene's name and that everyone thinks he's crazy now. Gene tries to tell her the truth but she refuses to believe. He mentions Grant and Kim's death but Marion hasn't heard anything. There's a knock on the door and Marion says she closed early because she was expecting people. Truman and some Patriot guards enter the bar to eat dinner, like they do every night. On her way upstairs, Gene asks Marion not to say anything about them being in the basement. Marion used to date Gene way back but she's dating Truman now.

Charlie talks to Connor about the possibility of him ruling alongside Monroe. She spots a large bonfire in the distance. They head over with Monroe, Rachel and the mercenaries to scout it out. One of the mercenaries recognize them and run over. When they walk over Monroe knows them to be Duncan's men. One man tells Monroe that they're what's left of her men after she died. She died because of the Patriots and they're out for revenge. Monroe says they came to the right place. Duncan's man says the Patriots are taking out all of the war tribes. They came here to find Monroe and fight the Patriots. The man puts Monroe in charge of all the men.

While in the basement, Miles looks for a weapon to use for when Marion sells them out. Gene doesn't think she'll do that to them though. He asks if Miles is fighting to make things better. Miles doesn't think things will get better because he tried that before with Monroe. He thinks people will always do the same stupid, selfish things. Marion asks Truman about Grant's disappearance and wonders if he'll ask his granddaughter Kim about Grant. She covers Miles' and Gene's weapons with a cloth so that they will remain hidden.

Monroe tells Duncan's man about the attack he has planned. Connor gives the order to head out but Rachel wants to wait for Miles. Charlie heads out with her mercenaries to join the attack.

Tom and Jason wake up tied to chairs. Doyle walks into the room and says he has been waiting for this. He knew Tom would try to kill him and doesn't believe Tom's accusation of Truman. Doyle asks for the truth and Tom agrees. A Patriot holds Jason's head while Doyle explains how the number in his eye works. Jason told him everything about Tom. Doyle's plan is to kill Julia and use Jason any way he wants. He takes off his belt to choke Tom. His plan is interrupted by gunfire outside. The Patriot opens the door and is blasted by bullets. Monroe and his men are outside attacking the Patriots. Tom gains the upper hand over Doyle in the confusion and chokes him to death. He frees Jason and they make their escape together. As Monroe brutally murders a man, Charlie wishes Connor good luck with following his father.

Gene makes a noise in the basement and the Patriots hear it from above. They hide as men come down the stairs. Marion stops them just as they open the door to the room Miles and Gene are hiding in. She goes into the room and admits she doesn't know what to think. If Gene's right her life is ruined because she's engaged to Truman. Marion will allow them to make an escape and Miles thanks her.

Monroe finds Doyle's body and a note written in Arabic in the same room. Duncan's man offers to take the book to someone who can read it. He says all the men are glad to be fighting with Monroe.

Marion convinces Truman to go for a walk with her. Outside they learn of the attack on the training camp. All of the casualties convinces Marion to tell Truman about Gene and Miles being in her bar. Patriots enters the bar shooting and hit Gene. Miles gets one of their guns and takes the rest down. Gene asks Marion what happened and she thinks they know of the attack.

Rachel confronts Charlie about taking part in the attack. She will do whatever it takes to win. She joined the attack for herself, not Monroe. Rachel blames herself and Miles for turning Charlie into a weapon. Rachel admits she fights for her and so that Charlie won't be like her.

Tom tells Truman that the terrorists attacked and killed Doyle. Truman knows the truth but Tom convinces him to change the report. Tom suggests the report say Doyle was killed by Monroe. He can take all the glory for himself this way.

Rachel looks after Gene's gunshot wound when he gets back. Miles asks what's going on and punches Monroe when he sees him. Monroe doesn't think the townspeople would have helped anyway. He offers Miles to join him in doing some real damage to the Patriots. They're interrupted by Duncan's man who had the Arabic note translated. The note says the cadets would be taken to Austin. The Patriot's plan was to take down the Texas government and kill their president.

Austin City Limits

Season 2

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Wednesday April 2, 2014
Writer: Paul Grellong, Jim Barnes
Director: Helen Shaver
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), J.D. Pardo (Jason Neville), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role: Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla), Mat Vairo (Connor)
Guest Stars: Billy Lush (Scanlon), Anthony Ruivivar (General Carver), Barry Tubb (Malcolm Dove), M.C. Gainey (Frank Blanchard), Gonzalo Menendez (Cadet Handler), John Omohundro (Dillon), Julius Washington (Vincent), Gail Cronauer (Shirlee), Gabriel Folse (Lead Ranger), Robert Kraft (Texas Dignitary), Liz Tabish (Hot Woman)
Production Code: 2J7718
Summary: Frustrated with Neville, Jason turns to Miles with crucial information about the Patriots' next steps for Texas. Determined to derail the Patriots' plans, Miles and Monroe rush to Austin with Jason, Charlie and Connor in tow. Meanwhile, Aaron grows suspicious of Priscilla's increasingly unusual behavior.



Tom walks up to Jason and says they still have to track Monroe. Jason refuses and explains how angry he is about what the Patriots did to him. Tom says the only way to save Julia is by getting Monroe. Jason thinks she's already dead and there's no way they would be allowed to have her back. Tom asks him to hold it together a little while longer. Jason walks away and ignores Tom's orders.

Duncan's man hands Miles the translated notes. It looks like some troops are headed to Austin but they don't have much more than that. Miles explains how important it is to stop the troops before

they take Texas. Jason enters the camp holding Connor as a hostage. He wants to help them and shows them intel from Truman's office. Charlie asks why he wants to help now after the amount of times he has screwed them over. Jason explains how he was in one of the Patriot training camps and wants payback. Monroe asks how they know he's telling the truth and Jason suggests they shoot him if he makes one wrong move.

Rachel asks Miles what he will do when they find the cadets but he doesn't answer. She asks him to take care of Charlie and watch out for Monroe. He sits next to Monroe on a wagon.

50 miles outside Willoughby, Priscilla puts her hand into a fire but feels no pain. Aaron wakes up but doesn't see what she's doing. She offers him some tea and her hand heals instantly.

Miles and his team get out of a boat and head into Austin. They arrive at the address Jason told them about and find a gun market. Charlie and Connor go inside to talk to the shop keeper. They say they're looknign for friends who are about their age. The shop keeper says they've een

staying upstairs and still owe their rent money. The team goes upstairs and Miles prepares to open the door. Jason outlines the defenses they will have set up and Charlie cuts the trip wire. He outlines which boards not to step on and they all enter the room. Miles finds a burned piece of paper and asks Jason if he was taught any Arabic. Jason reads the word Blanchard and Monroe says he's the former President Frank Blanchard. He won't want to speak to them though so Miles suggests they help him out to gain his trust.

Miles and Monroe break into Blanchard's mansion. They find him with a dominatrix in his bedroom. Miles says they aren't trying to kill him but there are others who are.

Jason sees a gun point in the door and attacks the gunman. He chases the man down the hallway while he's still handcuffed. Charlie pulls him off the man and asks who it is.

Aaron asks Priscilla if she misses her family. She says she does and it hurts to think about. Aaron offers to help her look for them if she wants to. She suddenly tells him to hide and they rush to gather their things behind some logs. A wagon passes nearby with a few prisoners in the back. Aaron asks how she knew they were coming because he wasn't able to hear them.

Charlie again asks Jason who the man is. The man was responsible for training Jason and says he would have made a great Patriot. Jason asks where the cadets are but the man just threatens to read Jason's number. The man insults Jason and doesn't answer any questions. Jason knows he's just trying to provoke him and asks Charlie to free him. She does and the man says she's making a big mistake. Jason grabs a knife and says they should get started.

Blanchard believes Miles' and Monroe's story about the Patriots. He has his suspicions and explains how a senator was murdered yesterday. The kid they caught shot himself when he was cornered. The cadets were given papers from California so that Texas would start fighting California. This would allow the Patriots to just walk in afterwards and clean both states up. Blanchard has never trusted the Patriots and says he will talk to Carver. He promises that all of Texas will be after the Patriots when he's done. Blanchard leaves for his bedroom to get changed. Monroe accuses Miles of not being as confident as he used to be and blames it on Rachel. They hear Blanchard scream out and enter his bedroom to find one of his girls stabbing him. She takes the knife and kills herself with it. Two guards walk in on Monroe and Miles standing over Blanchard and the dead girl. Monroe fires at a candle that explodes and gives them time to get away.

Miles and Monroe return back to the safe room. Jason informs them that the cadet handler told him that Carver is the next target. He will be hit in the afternoon at the Capitol Building. Monroe wants to let that one happen because Carver wanted him executed. Everyone agrees to let Jason stay free after he was able to withdraw that information out of the handler.

One of Blanchard's guards informs Carver of what happened. He suggests they reschedule after the recent assassinations but Carver doesn't want to. He orders Monroe to be found and murdered.

Priscilla lies awake next to Aaron, he asks what's going on because he noticed she didn't sleep last night. He thinks she's the nano and she admits that the nano are in control for the moment. The nano reminds him of the 2014 vision he rebelled against. Priscilla accepted it and is still in her head. The nano wants to know what it's like to be human. Aaron asks why but the nano only tells him to follow its orders.

Miles, Monroe, Jason, Connor and Charlie head to the capitol building. Their only plan is to hope they can catch a break. Carver takes the stage and the group continues to look for kids from Willoughby.

Rachel tends to Duncan's injured men. She warns Monroe will only lead them to their death. Aaron and Priscilla enter the camp and Rachel orders the men to lower their weapons. He says they found her because Priscilla tracked Rachel.

Miles' group make their way through the crowd looking for a familiar face. The gun shopkeeper notices Jason just as a guard notices Monroe. The guard follows him but loses him in the crowd. Monroe sneaks up and knocks him out with a headbutt. The shopkeeper approaches Jason as he's grabbed by another man. She reads out the number in his eyelid and says she's commanding officer Shirley Jenkins. Jason reveals who he's in town with and what their plans were. Jenkins gives him a bag and says he's their backup plan. Charlie notices Jason heading towards a building and follows after him.

Carver introduces the incoming class of Texas Rangers and Miles recognizes one as they cadet he set free in Willoughby.

Charlie confronts Jason inside the building and asks why he's looking out the window. He claims to have seen a kid with a gun and suggests she go check him out. She turns around and finds Jason's sniper gun. As she asks where he got it he attacks her. They fight until Jason gets Charlie in a stranglehold. She grabs his knife and stabs him, allowing her to get free. He catches her but she aims the sniper rifle at him. She knows this isn't him and orders him to snap out of it.

As Carver shakes each Rangers hand in turn, Monroe notices the boy from Willoughby. Monroe makes his way through the crowd toward the stage.

Jason doesn't respond to Charlie so she's forced to shoot him in the chest. Carver is distracted by the gunshot so the cadet pulls a gun out from his jacket. As he aims it he's shot in the chest by Miles in the crowd. Monroe and Miles make their escape from the crowd. Inside the building, Charlie holds Jason as he dies.

S#!& Happens

Season 2

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 30, 2014
Writer:	Anne Cofell Saunders, David Reed (II)
Director:	John Showalter
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla), Mat Vairo (Connor), Tim Guinee (Ben Matheson)
Guest Stars:	Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Daniella Alonso (Nora Clayton), Maria Howell (Grace Beaumont), Clint McCreery (Townsperson), Casey O'Neill (Ranger), Bobby Lee Osborn (Texas Secret Service), JD Pardo (Jason Neville), Anna Lise Phillips (Maggie Foster), Billionna Reyes (Austin Townsperson), Graham Rogers (Danny Matheson), Janelle Faythe Stephens (Austin Townsperson), Cody Tilton (Austin Townsperson)
Production Code:	2J7719
Summary:	As Miles, Monroe, Charlie and Connor rush to escape Austin, a confrontation with Texas Rangers separates Miles from the group. While out searching for Miles, Charlie is confronted by Neville who demands information on Jason's whereabouts. As a wounded Miles faces increasingly hopeless circumstances, Aaron learns that the nanotech has been busy.



Charlie rides in the back of the wagon and thinks back to when she shot Jason. Miles found her shell-shocked and brought her away. In the wagon he tries to assure Charlie that she had no choice but to shoot him. Monroe says that now they have to figure out what's next. He agrees with Miles that now they have to shoot Tom. Men on horses ride toward them and Miles orders them to pull the wagon over. They all separate to lead the rangers on a wild chase. Miles drives the wagon away but flies off when the wagon hits a bump.

The rangers surround Miles and he tries to get them to listen. The rangers start shooting so Miles has no choice but to shoot several of them to get away. He sneaks up on the lead ranger and knocks the gun from his hand. The ranger pulls out a machete and they continue to fight. Miles stabs him with his own blade after being stabbed in the stomach.

Aaron returns to Priscilla and gives her an old Walkman. She powers it up and listens to it. He says he has done everything the nano has asked and wants Priscilla back. The nano still wants to experience being human.

Aaron goes outside with Rachel just as Charlie and everyone else arrives back. Miles hasn't made it back yet so Charlie and Rachel go back out to look for him. Monroe tells Connor to wait while he goes to help search for Miles.

Miles struggles to walk as he comes across the ruins of a building. He finds a first aid kit but the floor gives out and he falls into the basement. The kit has also fallen but it's empty. A wall from the ruined building falls over and covers the hole that Miles is in.

Monroe comes to a fork in their path and asks where Miles went. Charlie can't track over pavement so they each go separate ways.

Aaron returns to Priscilla and asks if she can find Miles. However, she doesn't think he's worth saving. The nano probed into Miles and found some dark notions. Thousands have been examined by the nano because they are so curious about humans.

Miles explores the basement that he's trapped in and tries to break the window. He then stacks chairs to try and break through the ceiling. His stitches rip open so he starts a fire. He heats his blade so that he can cauterize his wound.

Tom sneaks up on Charlie and orders her to drop her weapons. She does this and Tom asks what happened to Jason. Charlie claims not to know where he is. He thinks Jason is back at her camp and orders her to take him there.

Rachel and Monroe arrive at the ranger shootout scene at the same time. He thinks that one ranger got away and leads the way. Rachel wants to go get Charlie but Monroe says that there's no time.

Tom asks Charlie why Jason keeps following her. She says Jason deserves better than Tom but he says that she's the worst thing that has ever happened to him. He orders her to stay away from Jason after he gets him back.

Rachel and Monroe arrive at the ruined building where Miles is trapped. He can't hear their calls because he was knocked out when he fell from the stack of chairs. They continue on past the building and discuss who knows Miles better. Monroe accuses Rachel of not being as good as she thinks that she is. She says that Miles is a good man but Monroe's dragging him down. He brings up the night in Philadelphia but Rachel says that she was his prisoner. Monroe grabs her and kisses her. Rachel escapes his grasp and asks him to stay away from her.

Charlie leads Tom to an abandoned house. She reaches for a weapon as she says that Jason is with everyone on a scout. Tom stops her and throws the weapon away. He says his patience is done and orders her to take him to Jason. Tom notices something on her face and thinks that Jason's hurt. She starts to cry and he asks if Jason is dead. He shoots the wall behind Charlie several times and then asks who killed him. Tom wants to use Charlie as bait to draw everyone in until he can find what happened. Charlie admits that she killed Jason because the Patriots read his number and he tried to kill her. She hates herself for what she did and asks Tom to just kill her if that's what he's going to do. He fires but he's out of bullets. Tom drops to the ground and cries as Charlie escapes the building.

Rachel finds Miles' bloody coat and tells Monroe that there's too much blood. He tells her that Miles will be okay because he's too stubborn to die. Monroe promises her that they'll find Miles.

Two days later, Charlie prepares to go out and search for Miles. Connor thinks that Miles is already dead. She tells him that when Tom was going to kill her, she decided she wanted to live. Charlie doesn't think she deserves this second chance but now she wants Miles to be around.

Aaron watches as Rachel heads out again to search for Miles. He pleads with Priscilla to find Miles. She refuses and he explains that friendship is part of what it means to be human. The nano threatens to kill Priscilla and all of his friends if he brings this up again.

Miles writes "I'm sorry" on the wall of the basement, and then loads a bullet into his gun and thinks back to six months ago in Willoughby. It was then that he followed a man into a shack. The man is Ben and Miles thinks that he's dreaming. Ben asks how he could have taken Rachel from him and says that he'll fail at protecting her. He says Miles' friends will die because of him. Miles sees a vision of Charlie and Rachel's bodies and gets angry. Ben asks him to abandon them so that he's better off. Miles empties the liquor bottle and leaves the shack. Outside, he burns the shack down. Back in the present, Miles spots a guitar pick and remembers when he first met Rachel. He decides not to kill himself and gets to work on his escape. Miles sets a fire and hides under a table. A hole burns through the ceiling and he is able to climb out.

Tomorrowland

Season 2

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 7, 2014
Writer:	Trey Callaway, Ryan Parrott
Director:	David Boyd
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Billy Lush (Scanlon), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla)
Guest Stars:	Reiko Aylesworth (Marion Kelly), Cotter Smith (President Jack Davis), Waleed Zuaiter (Martin Shaw), Mat Vairo (Conner Bennett), Jordan Dragonking (Lieutenant Vanek), Pete Antico (Gas Man #3), David Hess (Catatonic Man), Brian Thornton (Ike Corbett)
Production Code:	2J7720
Summary:	Truman, empowered with new authority from the President, launches a mustard gas attack designed to kill Miles and Monroe. To Rachel's disappointment, Miles agrees to join Monroe in a ruthless plot to beat the Patriots at their own game. As Neville faces his own challenge from the Patriots, Aaron grows increasingly alarmed by the power of the nanotech.



Open with Charlie thinking about Jason's death. She appears to be in a daze of some kind and Miles reminds her she had no choice. Seven Rangers ride up on horseback and Monroe wants to attack. Miles thinks they should take a less-aggressive approach. The attempt to lose the Rangers in their wagon, but it overturns. Miles fires a warning shot and asks for a meeting. The Rangers don't listen and Miles kills most of them, though he is injured severely during the fight.

In Willoughby Aaron brings Priscilla a headphone with 80s pop to experience music. But it isn't enough for the nano to

get out of her head.

Charlie arrives in Willoughby and is tells Rachel she's surprised Miles hasn't beaten her there. Monroe tells Conner he's going to find Miles and Conner has something snarky to say about it.

We see an injured Miles wandering around looking for first aid. He falls through the floor of an old building and lands in its basement. Another wall falls, closing Miles off from the world above. He seems trapped.

Monroe, Rachel and Charlie split up while searching for Miles.

Aaron asks Nano-Priscilla to help find Miles. She responds she's not sure he's worth saving and tells him about Miles being probed by the Nano.

Miles, somewhat hindered by his stomach wound, can't free himself. He starts a fire, heats up his knife and cauterizes the cut.

Tom finds Charlie and holds her at gunpoint. He wants to know "what happened to my boy?" She says she doesn't know and he wants her to take him to her camp.

Rachel and Monroe find the overturned wagons and dead Rangers. Monroe thinks he knows which way Miles went, but Rachel doesn't seem to trust him.

On the road Tom asks Charlie why Tom chases her around so much. She defends Jason and Tom says she's the worst thing that's ever happened to him.

Rachel and Monroe argue over Miles. Both of them thinks the other is terrible for Miles. He mentions a time the two of them slept together and then violently kisses her. It isn't consensual and she tells him to stay away.

Charlie attempts to trick Tom at an abandoned home but he sniffs out her plan. He then notices her facial expression change and decides that she's lying. When she begins crying he asks if Jason is dead. He cocks the hammer and fires several shots, but misses Charlie intentionally. Eventually she tells Tom the truth. Charlie says she hates herself for what happened and tells him to shoot her. He pulls the trigger but is out of bullets. He drops the gun and sobs.

Rachel and Monroe find Miles' coat, finding it full of blood. Rachel thinks it's "too much blood" but Monroe is certain he's alive.

Two days later we see that Miles still hasn't been found. Charlie is going back out to look for him and Conner tries to convince her it's worthless. She tells him about almost being killed by Tom.

Aaron asks Nano-Priscilla once again to help him find Miles. She says no and he tells that being human is about being loyal to a friend. It doesn't work.

We see that Miles is still alive and appears to be considering suicide. He flashes back to Willoughby six months ago. He was drinking at the bar and walked outside. He has a vision of Ben Matheson that was driven by the nano. Nano-Ben tells Miles to abandon Rachel and Charlie. Miles is shown a vision of a dead Rachel and sets the building on fire. Miles then spots a guitar pick and starts thinking about Rachel. This convinces him to choose life. He sets a fire in the roof, which opens a hole for him to escape.

Memorial Day

Season 2

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 14, 2014
Writer:	David Rambo, Ben Edlund
Director:	John Showalter
Show Stars:	Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role:	Billy Lush (Scanlon), Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla), Mat Vairo (Connor)
Guest Stars:	Reiko Aylesworth (Marion Kelly), Colby French (Joe Matthews), Anthony Ruivivar (General Bill Carver), Cotter Smith (President Jack Davis), Jordan Dragonking (Lieutenant Vanek), Bug Hall (Brian), David Hess (Gas Mask Patriot), Olivia Applegate (Heather Matthews), Megan McGown (Nicole), Richard Taylor Olson (Patriot Engineer), Terry Dale Parks (Guard Officer), Jo Perkins (Elderly Woman)
Production Code:	2J7721
Summary:	With his wife and son now dead, Neville joins with Bass to seek his revenge on the patriots. Rachel finds out about Priscilla, and Miles and Charlie pinch a steam train.



We open with Tom telling Monroe that Jason was killed by the Patriots because he couldn't catch him. Tom wants to take the Patriots "one corpse at a time" and asks Monroe if he wants to help. Monroe likes the idea, but doesn't think Miles has what it takes to get the job done.

Miles and Charlie are connected with a Patriots weapons-maker named Joe who Marion says is okay. He shows an entire train tanker filled with mustard gas. The usefulness of Monroe in such situations is discussed.

Marion brings lunch to Truman. She talks the guard into leaving her alone in

his office and she starts going through his desk. She finds a calendar and notes about the yellow cross, which seem to alarm her.

Rachel tells Miles and Charlie she thinks they need to look for Aaron and Priscilla. Marion shows up and tells them President Carver is connected to the mustard gas and the following day something significant is happening. Miles thinks they're going to gas Austin. He thinks they need to steal the train and tells Rachel she'll need to handle the Aaron situation alone.

Monroe is told about the yellow cross tanker and Miles' plan. He suggests that they take the gas and take it to DC.

Miles doesn't think they have enough people to take the train. Joe convinces him to let them try. His son was killed by the Patriots. Miles is willing to give him a chance.

Miles recalls that he was the one who killed Joe's son. He tells Charlie he'll eventually tell Joe, but not until after their mission.

Marion tells Gene she doesn't want to go back to Truman. She thinks he'll be able to tell what she's thinking and she's scared.

Rachel finds the house. Aaron answers the door and tells her to leave. She pushes past him and meets nanotech-Priscilla. Priscilla is treating humans the way she used to treat rats and fireflies, attempting to "fix" the species. She's trying to "upgrade" human beings. Rachel slaps her and says "you're my damn science project."

Miles, Rachel and Gene are snuck into Patriot camp and get aboard the train. They grab an engineer and have him get the train ready to go. When a guard Charlie killed starts bleeding on people below, they are discovered. A shootout ensues. The inexperienced Joe is tasked with driving the train. The train pulls away and several armed Patriot guards climb aboard. Charlie and Miles are able to take them all down and they appear to be home-free.

Truman gives Marion a necklace. She has to force out an "I love you."

Tom and Connor talk about Miles and Monroe's contentious relationship. Connor makes a passing reference to Miles standing in his father's way.

Rachel tells Aaron they need to stop Priscilla. He doesn't think they can fight it. Rachel points out that Priscilla is a machine and can be surprised, sort of like the slap.

Monroe and Tom take the train from Miles & Co. He tells them about burning D.C. to the ground. Monroe tells Miles they should be doing it together. Tom wants to kill Charlie for killing Jason. Miles tries to talk him down and Monroe puts a gun to Tom's head. He ends up knocking Tom out. A bullet hits the yellow cross compartment and they see it's empty.

After a child's concert Truman takes the podium and pays tribute to the Texas Rangers. He says he is introducing two surprise guests, presidents Carver and Davis. They shake hands and the crowd applauds. We see that the room above is filled with mustard gas.

Rachel sends one of Priscilla's human "subjects" away and points a shotgun at the nanotech. We see that Priscilla is standing in water and Aaron turns on some electricity. It knocks her out and Aaron starts talking to Priscilla inside, telling her she can escape from the dream like he did. She opens her eyes, but it's still nanotech-Priscilla. Joe tells Miles and Monroe about the concert. Miles realizes what is going on and thinks if they don't stop it the Patriots "win it all." He talks Monroe into helping, but Connor won't join them.

Davis talks about the dangers of security concerns related to California and says he's there to pledge support to the Texas Republic. Marion is suspicious and walks upstairs, finding the gas. Truman finds her there and admits what he's going to do. He then stabs her in the stomach and lowers her to the ground. Truman grabs a mask and Davis finishes his speech.

Declaration of Independence

Season 2
Episode Number: 42
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Wednesday May 21, 2014
Writer: Rockne S. O'Bannon, Paul Grellong
Director: Charles Beeson
Show Stars: Billy Burke (Miles Matheson), Tracy Spiridakos (Charlie Matheson), Giancarlo Esposito (Tom Neville), Zak Orth (Aaron Pittman), David Lyons (Sebastian 'Bass' Monroe), Elizabeth Mitchell (Rachel Matheson)
Recurring Role: Billy Lush (Scanlon)
Guest Stars: Anthony Ruivivar (General Bill Carver), Colby French (Joe Matthews), Cotter Smith (President Jack Davis), M.C. Gainey (Frank Blanchard), Mat Vairo (Conner Bennett), Maureen Sebastian (Priscilla Pittman), Steven Culp (Edward Truman), Stephen Collins (Dr. Gene Porter), Bug Hall (Brian), Xoel Pamos (Patriot), Curtis Wayne (Chief Patriot Advisor), Katherine Willis (General Donegan)
Production Code: 2J7722
Summary: Miles, Charlie and Monroe attack the Patriots, but must come up with a new plan to prevent war between California and Texas; Neville sets his sights on President Davis. Meanwhile, Aaron and Rachel's efforts to save Priscilla has unexpected consequences.



We open with Priscilla still trapped in her head with her daughters. Aaron begins yelling at her to return and Priscilla seems to understand it's not real. Aaron screams at her to wake up and it works. Nanotech-Priscilla collapses and the real Priscilla returns. Aaron holds her in his arms and she sobs that "it was so real."

While the crowd claps at the concert Truman takes President Davis aside. We see the doors being locked and the gas prepared just as Miles, Monroe and Charlie arrive. Miles walks into the main hall,

fires into the air and tells everybody to leave. Upstairs Monroe takes out the guy in charge of setting off the gas. Outside Davis and Truman realize something is wrong. Gene finds Marion's body near the gas.

Davis and Truman return try to the building. They initially pretend to Davis that what happened was part of a plan by Monroe and Miles. Davis begins to rip Truman, who proceeds to shoot Carver and his guards. Truman then shoots himself in the arm.

The next day Carver addresses the crowd and blames the incident on Miles, Monroe and "their California collaborators."

Gene tells Charlie he feels guilty for asking Marion to go back to Truman. Priscilla is resting and Rachel thinks she'll be fine. Monroe thinks the plan was a failure, that California and Texas will now go to war and the Patriots will be there afterwards to take control of everything. Miles thinks they can stop it by kidnapping the president.

Connor tells Tom he thinks they should get Monroe. Tom isn't so sure.

Miles tells Gene he needs to go to Austin and give Frank Blanchard a head's up so Texas is prepared to listen. He wants Joe to find three good people.

Tom and Connor come upon the president's caravan and find it's already been attacked. The back of the armored car is empty.

We see Monroe, Miles, Charlie Rachel already have Davis. They are attacked by soldiers and pinned behind a brick wall. With dozens of men approaching Miles tells Monroe to take Davis while they hold the soldiers off. It works, but Rachel and Charlie when they see Davis and Monroe are both gone.

Gene finds Blanchard in a hospital bed. Blanchard doesn't think there's any way to stop the war, but Gene tells him what's on Miles' mind.

Rachel and Charlie are upset with Miles for trusting Monroe.

We see Monroe bring Davis to a remote building. Davis tells Monroe his plan is "ridiculous" and says "you've already lost." Monroe responds that either way he'll get to cut his throat. While Monroe is outside getting water Connor arrives. He tells his father he's with Tom, who has him in his sights. Connor says Tom gave him a minute to talk and Monroe explains their plan. Connor tells him Texas and California going to war makes it easier for them to get the republic back. Monroe says he can't, "because Miles trusted me." Connor is furious that Monroe is choosing Miles over his own son. He says Monroe's word means nothing and Tom opens fire from the trees. Monroe is able to shoot his way back into the structure where Davis is being held. Tom and Connor follow and we see that Monroe has tricked them, locking them inside while he escapes with Davis.

Just when Rachel is getting worried Monroe arrives at the rendezvous spot with Davis. Rachel thanks Monroe for holding up his end of the deal. Rachel talks to Davis, for whom she used to work. She adds "Screw you for everything you're trying to do to this country." At this point several soldiers rush into the building and force them to the ground at gunpoint. Davis is released and gives a long speech about his plan to take over. Davis orders the soldiers to shoot them, but we see it's Joe and one of his men. Gene and Blanchard were in the other room and Blanchard heard every word Davis said. Davis is taken away by Texas Rangers.

With Monroe by his side Blanchard and the Rangers begin taking out the Patriots.

The plan is to return to Willoughby. Charlie tells Miles that he and Rachel should get together romantically.

Priscilla tells Aaron that when she was returning to real life she briefly saw what the nanotech was thinking. It was millions of mindless people. She thinks the nanotech wants to control the whole world. And if they won't help it, she says, it will find people who will.

We see the nanotech approaching both Davis and Truman. It also finds Connor and Tom. All of them begin seeing deceased loved ones who tell them to go to Bradbury, Idaho. They're told "God has chosen you."

Priscilla tells Aaron everything starts with a "grinning man."

We see hundreds of people wander Bradbury, "The Wasteland." At one end is a grinning clown's head on top of the sign for an ice cream store.

Actor Appearances

A

Omid Abtahi	2	Ele Bardha	1
0119 (Captain Riley); 0120 (Captain Riley)		0117 (Militia Soldier)	
Tarek Alame	1	Avis-Marie Barnes	1
0118 (Billings)		0114 (Beth)	
Andrea Alcorn	1	Lauren Barone	1
0102 (Market Goer)		0103 (Rebel Medic)	
James Alcorn	2	Annie Barrera	2
0102 (Teen Boy); 0107 (Teen Militia)		0211 (Willoughby Townsperson); 0212 (Willoughby Townsperson)	
Aaron Alexander	1	Paul H. Barth	1
0204 (Patriot 1)		0111 (Helicopter Pilot)	
Tyrees Allen	1	Lucius Baston	1
0216 (Grant)		0107 (Militia Wagon Soldier)	
Brian Allison	1	Tim Batten	1
0101 (Rider)		0103 (Rebel Soldier)	
Joaquim de Almeida	1	Adam Beach	2
0211 (Luis Nunez)		0201 (Sheriff Mason); 0202 (Sheriff Mason)	
Daniella Alonso	3	Jim Beaver	2
0105 (Nora Clayton); 0215 (Nora Clayton); 0219 (Nora Clayton)		0205 (John Franklin Fry (Texas Secretary of the Interior)); 0206 (John Franklin Fry)	
David Andrews	1	Tyler Bertolone	1
0106 (Bill O'Halloran)		0107 (Scared Recruit)	
Pete Antico	1	Les Best	1
0220 (Gas Man #3)		0209 (Commander at Train Depot)	
Toochukwu T.C. Anyachonkeya	1	Jon Bielich	1
0103 (Combat Marine)		0210 (Guard #2)	
Olivia Applegate	1	Jason Bigart	2
0221 (Heather Matthews)		0118 (Militia Soldier); 0119 (Militia Soldier)	
Ken Arnold	1	Chad Bird	2
0102 (George)		0203 (Townsperson); 0207 (Townsperson)	
Katie Aselton	2	Rus Blackwell	2
0213 (Duncan Page); 0214 (Duncan Page)		0117 (Rebel Officer); 0118 (McCready)	
Blaise Atkinson	1	Sharika Blockett	2
0105 (Young Jason)		0102 (Prisoner); 0105 (Female Militia)	
Laura Avnaim	1	Israel Bocanegra	1
0105 (Female Militia)		0211 (Floor Manager)	
Reiko Aylesworth	3	Angela Bond	1
0217 (Guest Star); 0220 (Marion Kelly); 0221 (Marion Kelly)		0112 (Lisa Flynn)	
Lindsay Ayliffe	1	Nelson Bonilla	1
0116 (Capt. Cullens)		0101 (Marine Guard)	

B

Raheem Babalola	1	Michael Bowen	1
0119 (Lt. Baxter)		0104 (Amusement Park Psycho)	
Richard Bachellor	1	Sherrie Bowling	1
0115 (Security Guard)		0119 (Monroe Militia)	
Christine Baer	1	Adam Boyer	1
0111 (Wounded Rebel)		0118 (Hulking Guard)	
Nadej K Bailey	1	Kate Boyer	1
0107 (Lily)		0205 (Girl)	
David Aaron Baker	5	Jason Lee Boyson	1
0208 (Roger Allenford); 0209 (Roger Allenford); 0210 (Roger Allenford); 0211 (Roger Allenford); 0216 (Roger Allenford)		0207 (Lucas)	
		Ryan Boz	1
		0117 (Phillip Blackmore)	
		Pablo Bracho	1
		0210 (Man)	
		Zacharey Bradley	1
		0106 (Militia Soldier / Drexel Guard)	
		Joshua Brady	1
		0103 (Sam)	

Solomon Brende..... 1
 0203 (Scarface)

Jon Briddell 1
 0112 (Lt. Karman)

Jason Brooks..... 1
 0116 (Captain Richard Lewis)

Lowrey Brown..... 1
 0106 (Cousin)

Edrick Browne 1
 0201 (Wiry Man)

Jeff Brozovich 1
 0106 (Bandit #1)

Shane Honu Bryant..... 1
 0212 (Tribsmen / Marine / DC Patriot)

Joseph Bucaro III..... 1
 0215 (Soldier 1)

Hunter Burke 1
 0105 (Steve)

Lee Burns 1
 0211 (Agent Gilette)

Pete Burris 1
 0102 (Warden)

Kate Burton 1
 0114 (Dr. Jane Warren)

Timothy Busfield..... 1
 0116 (Dr. Ethan Camp)

C

Shane Callahan 5
 0102 (Jimmy); 0104 (Jimmy); 0105 (Jimmy); 0115 (Jimmy); 0119 (Jimmy)

Jesse Campos 1
 0210 (Cartel Guy)

Damon Carney 1
 0204 (Lt. Vincent Cooke)

Quetta Carpenter 1
 0215 (DOD Representative)

Jacqueline Carrion..... 1
 0111 (Rebel)

Anthony J. Caruso..... 1
 0210 (Patriot Med Officer)

Viviana Chavez..... 1
 0108 (Rose)

Rebecca Chulew..... 2
 0207 (Willoughby Townsperson); 0212 (Willoughby Townsperson)

Kyle Clements 1
 0114 (Reed)

Michael H. Cole 1
 0105 (Chief Engineer)

Robert Gregory Cole 7
 0104 (Bandit); 0105 (Militia); 0106 (Guard); 0107 (Guard); 0109 (Monroe Militiaman); 0111 (Rebel); 0113 (Rebel)

Darrell Collins 1
 0115 (Monroe Milita Doctor)

Jessica Collins (II) 12
 0201 (Cynthia); 0202 (Cynthia); 0203 (Cynthia); 0204 (Cynthia); 0205 (Cynthia); 0205 (Cynthia); 0207 (Cynthia); 0208 (Cynthia); 0209 (Cynthia); 0212 (Cynthia); 0214 (Cynthia); 0217 (Cynthia)

Stephen Collins 14
 0202 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0204 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0205 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0206 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0208 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0209 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0211 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0212 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0216 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0217 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0219 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0220 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0221 (Dr. Gene Porter); 0222 (Dr. Gene Porter)

Shae B Connor 1

0203 (Tribe Member)

Kevin M. Conte..... 3
 0118 (Monroe Militia); 0119 (Monroe Militia); 0120 (Monroe Militia)

Matt Cook 1
 0111 (Guard)

Fleet Cooper..... 1
 0115 (Duane)

Michael Costello..... 1
 0206 (Circuit Judge)

Grant Christian Couch 1
 0107 (Monroe Militia Teen Boy)

Christopher Cousins..... 8
 0209 (Guest Star); 0210 (Victor Doyle); 0211 (Victor Doyle); 0212 (Victor Doyle); 0214 (Victor Doyle); 0216 (Victor Doyle); 0217 (Victor Doyle); 0217 (Victor Doyle)

Joshua Cox..... 1
 0107 (Lt. Slotnick)

Perry Cox..... 1
 0110 (Young Miles)

Joshua Coxx 1
 0107 (Lt. Slotnick)

Richard Cravens 1
 0102 (Guard)

Carolee Crawford..... 1
 0212 (Sick Willoughby Townsperson)

Gail Cronauer 1
 0218 (Shirlee)

Steven Culp..... 14
 0204 (Edward Truman); 0205 (Edward Truman); 0206 (Edward Truman); 0207 (Edward Truman); 0208 (Edward Truman); 0210 (Edward Truman); 0211 (Edward Truman); 0212 (Edward Truman); 0213 (Edward Truman); 0216 (Edward Truman); 0217 (Edward Truman); 0220 (Edward Truman); 0221 (Edward Truman); 0222 (Edward Truman)

D

Alan D'Antoni 1
 0110 (Guard)

Wayne Dalglish..... 1
 0113 (Young Driver)

Christian Daniels 1
 0106 (Guard)

Dane Davenport..... 1
 0115 (Militia Messenger)

Aileen Davila 1
 0108 (Young Mia)

Jason Davis 1
 0107 (Medic)

Mike Davis..... 1
 0215 (Mike)

Nelson J. Davis..... 1
 0115 (Militia)

Jonathan Daviss 1
 0205 (Kid)

Phillip DeVona..... 1
 0106 (Dr. Ian Vidal)

Casey Jon Deidrick 1
 0115 (Young Miles)

Adam Deitrich..... 1
 0214 (Barker)

Dustin Dennard..... 1
 0204 (Patriot Guard 1)

Reed Diamond..... 1
 0109 (Sergeant Wheatley)

Alyssa Diaz 1
 0108 (Mia)

Devon Diffenderfer	1
0112 (Young Guy)	
Gordon Dillard Jr.	1
0111 (Militia Elite)	
Sergei Dmitriev	1
0206 (Cadet 2)	
Major Dodson	1
0111 (Danny (8 Years))	
Brenden Donovan	1
0113 (Rebel Guard)	
Jason Douglas	3
0201 (Garrett); 0204 (Garrett); 0205 (Garrett)	
Clay Dove	1
0203 (Tribe Member)	
Jordan Dragonking	2
0220 (Lieutenant Vanek); 0221 (Lieutenant Vanek)	
Michael Duisenberg	1
0101 (Stern Soldier)	
Kate Duncan	1
0110 (Hot Chick)	
Edward A. Duran	1
0107 (Deck Guard #5)	

E

Lacey Ellison	1
0108 (Young Nora)	
Jeremy Erwin	1
0216 (Drill Sergeant)	
Patrick St. Esprit	3
0111 (Commander Wayne Ramsey); 0112 (Wayne Ramsey); 0118 (Commander Wayne Ramsey)	

F

Jeff Fahey	1
0105 (Ken "Hutch" Hutchinson)	
Aaron Farb	1
0105 (Rob)	
Dalton Farmer	1
0110 (Young Bass)	
Troy Faruk	1
0115 (J Militia #3)	
Colm Feore	9
0107 (Assistant Secretary Randall Flynn); 0108 (Randall Flynn); 0111 (Randall Flynn); 0112 (Randall Flynn); 0113 (Randall Flynn); 0116 (Randall Flynn); 0118 (Randall Flynn); 0119 (Randall Flynn); 0120 (Randall Flynn)	
Ramon Fernandez	3
0118 (Major Franklin); 0119 (Major Franklin); 0120 (Major Mark Franklin)	
Benjamin Figer	1
0203 (Townsperson)	
Keith Flippen	1
0107 (Doctor)	
Logan Floyd	1
0104 (Elliot)	
Roger Floyd	2
0113 (Rebel Guard); 0117 (Rebel Spy)	
Carolyn Foland	2
0111 (Rebel); 0113 (Rebel)	
Gabriel Folse	1
0218 (Lead Ranger)	
Colin Ford	1
0107 (Michael)	
Victoria Fouch	1
0120 (Priscilla Pittman's Daughter)	
David Fralick	1
0214 (The John)	

Griffin Freeman	1
0107 (Peter)	
Colby French	2
0221 (Joe Matthews); 0222 (Joe Matthews)	
Gregory French	1
0104 (Militia Soldier)	
Bryan Friday	1
0211 (Soldier #1)	

G

Miguel A. Gaetan	1
0103 (Trevor)	
M.C. Gainey	2
0218 (Frank Blanchard); 0222 (Frank Blanchard)	
Joseph Gallaher	1
0211 (Nunez Guy)	
Justin Gant	1
0209 (Woods Patriot)	
Elise Gardner	1
0116 (Bonnie Camp)	
Paul Garrett	1
0102 (Preacher)	
Cabil Gibbs	1
0214 (Howard)	
Rylan Gillis	1
0216 (Ron Davis)	
Michael Gladis	1
0116 (Patrol Boat Captain)	
Allan Graf	1
0101 (Caleb)	
Derek Graf	1
0120 (Militia Soldier)	
Garrett Graham	1
0212 (Very Sick Man Brady)	
Tasia Grant	1
0118 (Nurse)	
Christy Grantham	1
0117 (Jackie Blackmore)	
Dalton Gray	1
0201 (Boy)	
Dax Griffin	1
0115 (Steve)	
Dean Grimes	1
0105 (Fireman)	
Tim Guinee	4
0105 (Ben); 0109 (Ben Matheson); 0202 (Ben Matheson); 0219 (Ben Matheson)	

H

Maggie Hackett	1
0212 (Sick Townie)	
Bug Hall	2
0221 (Brian); 0222 (Brian)	
Michael Harding	2
0109 (Col. Starkey); 0111 (Col. Starkey)	
David Harrod Jr.	1
0201 (Some Local)	
TJ Hassan	1
0107 (Monroe's Guard)	
Chris Hayes	2
0214 (Himself); 0215 (Himself)	
Daniel Henney	3
0213 (Peter Garner); 0214 (Peter Garner); 0215 (Peter Garner)	
David Hess	2
0220 (Catatonic Man); 0221 (Gas Mask Patriot)	
Patrick Heusinger	3
0201 (Adam); 0202 (Adam); 0203 (Adam)	

Kenny Hinkle	1
0106 (Stable Boy)	
Morgan Hinkleman	2
0101 (Young Charlie); 0102 (Young Charlie)	
Myke Holmes	1
0102 (Scrawny Prisoner)	
Blake Hood	1
0201 (Jeff)	
Leslie Hope	4
0114 (Georgia President Kelly Foster); 0115 (Georgia President Kelly Foster); 0117 (Georgia President Kelly Foster); 0120 (Georgia President Kelly Foster)	
Michael Howard	1
0104 (Militia Soldier)	
C. Thomas Howell	1
0102 (Bounty Hunter)	
Maria Howell	13
0101 (Grace Beaumont); 0102 (Grace Beaumont); 0105 (Grace); 0106 (Grace); 0107 (Grace Beaumont); 0108 (Grace Beaumont); 0111 (Grace Beaumont); 0116 (Grace); 0119 (Grace Beaumont); 0120 (Grace Beaumont); 0210 (Grace Beaumont); 0211 (Grace Beaumont); 0219 (Grace Beaumont)	
Chris Hury	1
0205 (Patriot Commander)	
William Hutchings	1
0106 (Guard)	
David Hutchison	1
0203 (Phil)	
Isaiah Hyman	2
0111 (Commando); 0115 (Monroe Guard)	

I

Zeljko Ivanek	5
0206 (Dr. Horn); 0207 (Dr. Calvin Horn); 0208 (Dr. Horn); 0209 (Dr. Horn); 0215 (Dr. Calvin Horn)	

J

Tam Jackson	1
0206 (Midwife)	
Burgess Jenkins	1
0103 (Lon Chetham)	
Jorge Jimenez	2
0210 (Timo); 0211 (guest star)	
Cal Johnson	2
0111 (Simpson); 0112 (Simpson)	
Miami Johnson	1
0208 (Sentry)	
Patrick Johnson	1
0115 (Teen Bass)	
Paul Brian Johnson	1
0106 (Guard #1)	
Parisa Johnston	1
0113 (Upper Class Woman)	
Chase Joliet	1
0204 (Bryce Gordon)	
Daniel Jones	1
0116 (Cutrone)	
Richard T. Jones	3
0202 (Guest Star); 0203 (Ken Dawson); 0204 (Ken Dawson)	

K

Jasmine Kaur	1
0113 (Aide)	

John Keenan	1
0120 (Man)	
Michelle Keller	1
0106 (O'Halloran's Wife)	
Natalie Kline	1
0201 (Hot Chick)	
Joe Knezevich	1
0115 (Capt. Dixon)	
Chris J. Knight	1
0209 (Commander at Train Depot)	
Mehmet Korhan	1
0111 (Rebel)	
Robert Kraft	1
0218 (Texas Dignitary)	
Mark Kubr	1
0216 (Andre)	
David Kulwin	1
0207 (Patriot)	

L

Brian LaFontaine	1
0104 (Lt. Whitaker)	
Isaiah Laborde	1
0208 (Knox)	
Stephen Latham	1
0209 (Patriot SRC)	
Cassidy Layden	1
0105 (Noblesville Townsperson)	
Dennis Layden	1
0105 (Noblesville Townsperson)	
Grace Layden	1
0105 (Noblesville Townsperson)	
Michael D. Layden	1
0105 (Noblesville Townsperson)	
Mayra Leal	1
0210 (Waitress)	
Jack Leblond	3
0207 (Willoughby Townsperson); 0209 (Willoughby Townsperson); 0212 (Willoughby Volunteer)	
Robin Letourneau	1
0207 (Willoughby Townsperson)	
Craig Leydecker	1
0114 (Ryan)	
Matthew Lintz	1
0107 (Jack)	
Jessejames Locorriere	1
0117 (McCoy)	
Judd Lormand	1
0116 (Carl)	
Atticus Lupton	1
0106 (O'Halloran Grandchild)	
Billy Lush	5
0217 (Guest Star); 0218 (Scanlon); 0220 (Scanlon); 0221 (Scanlon); 0222 (Scanlon)	
Cameron Lyons	1
0107 (Militia Wagon Guard)	

M

Jason Mac	1
0106 (Sgt. Tobin)	
Diesel Madkins	1
0108 (Guard #1)	
Dave Maldonado	1
0216 (Sgt. Barry Nichols)	
Chris Maney	1
0107 (Teen Recruit)	
Jennifer Leigh Mann	1
0116 (Erica Camp)	

Revolution Episode Guide

Mike Marks	1
0115 (Georgia Townfolk)	
Rob Mars	1
0213 (Pit Boss)	
Crystal Martinez	1
0112 (Sophie Hudson)	
Tim Mateer	2
0201 (Barker); 0213 (Barker)	
Daniel Thomas May	2
0116 (Major Oliver); 0117 (Major Oliver)	
Clint McCreery	1
0219 (Townsperson)	
Devin McGee	1
0111 (Aide)	
Megan McGown	1
0221 (Nicole)	
Eric Mendenhall	1
0102 (Wiry Stranger)	
Gonzalo Menendez	1
0218 (Cadet Handler)	
David Meunier	5
0102 (Sgt. Will Strausser); 0104 (Sgt. Will Strausser);	
0106 (Sgt. Will Strausser); 0108 (Sgt. Will Strausser);	
0110 (Sgt. Will Strausser)	
Bret Michaels	1
0213 (Himself)	
Mark Jeffrey Miller	1
0104 (Rudy)	
Elizabeth Mitchell	1
0105 (Rachel Matheson)	
Brian Patrick Moize	1
0105 (Neville's Militia)	
Brandon Molale	1
0101 (Bandit 1)	
Anthony Molinari	2
0103 (Marine #4); 0207 (Patriot)	
J.D. Morgan Jr.	2
0103 (Militia Soldier); 0105 (Militia Soldier)	
Cameron Morrison	3
0101 (Young Danny); 0102 (Young Danny); 0111	
(Young Danny)	
MacEwan Morrison	3
0101 (Young Danny); 0102 (Young Danny); 0111	
(Young Danny)	
Glenn Morshower	4
0112 (Tower); 0118 (Tower); 0119 (Dan); 0120 (Dan)	
Michael Mosley	2
0103 (Militia Soldier); 0104 (Militia Soldier)	
Nishi Munshi	1
0109 (Ashley)	
Kevin Patrick Murphy	1
0115 (Bernie Lev)	
Josh Murray	1
0114 (Cop)	
Miles Mussenden	1
0112 (Capt. Winslow)	

N

Anthony Nanakornpanom	1
0116 (Brett Thompson)	
Alec VanOwen Nance	1
0111 (Teen Rebel)	
Lauren Nash	1
0104 (Sonia)	
Robert Neary	1
0117 (Lee Blackmore)	
Sarah Niarkos	1
0213 (Acolyte)	
Craig Nigh	2
0205 (Ranger 4); 0206 (Ranger 4)	

E. J. Nolan	1
0206 (Pastor Aguilar)	
Dane Northcutt	1
0103 (Second-In-Command)	
Jessen Noviello	1
0107 (Deck Guard)	
Tom Nowicki	1
0116 (Thompson Tribal Lands Trader)	

O

Conor O'Farrell	2
0107 (Dr. Bradley Jaffe); 0109 (Dr. Bradley Jaffe)	
Casey O'Neill	1
0219 (Ranger)	
Brian Oerly	1
0214 (Henchman)	
Ron Ogden	1
0107 (Boggs)	
Ozzy Ojito	3
0103 (Marine); 0105 (Neville's Militia); 0106 (Chef)	
Dayo Okeniyi	1
0114 (Alec)	
Luis Olmeda	1
0201 (Croupier)	
Richard Taylor Olson	1
0221 (Patriot Engineer)	
John Omohundro	3
0216 (Dillon); 0217 (Dillon); 0218 (Dillon)	
R.C. Ormond	1
0116 (Dale Thompson)	
Leland Orser	3
0111 (John Sanborn); 0112 (John Sanborn); 0118	
(John Sanborn)	
Bobby Lee Osborn	1
0219 (Texas Secret Service)	

P

Xoel Pamos	1
0222 (Patriot)	
Michael Papajohn	1
0212 (Man #1)	
JD Pardo	3
0105 (Nate); 0110 (Nate / Jason Neville); 0219 (Ja-	
son Neville)	
Nicole Ari Parker	9
0201 (Secretary Justine Allenford); 0202 (Secre-	
tary Justine Allenford); 0203 (Justine Allen-	
ford); 0204 (Secretary Justine Allenford); 0205	
(Justine Allenford); 0205 (Secretary Justine	
Allenford); 0206 (Secretary Justine Allenford);	
0207 (Secretary Justine Allenford); 0208 (Sec-	
retary Justine Allenford)	
Terry Dale Parks	1
0221 (Guard Officer)	
David Pascua	2
0119 (Monroe Militia); 0120 (Monroe Militia)	
Paras Patel	1
0103 (Albert)	
Melody Pearson	1
0111 (Rebel Solider)	
Mark Pellegrino	4
0103 (Jeremy); 0110 (Jeremy); 0115 (Capt. Jeremy	
Baker); 0117 (Capt. Jeremy Baker)	
Hugo Perez	1
0210 (Impatient Bartender)	
Mario Perez	1
0107 (Horseback Soldier)	
Jo Perkins	1

0221 (Elderly Woman)
 Tristen Perkins 1
0104 (Danny (8 Years))
 Jessica Perry 1
0111 (New Townsperson)
 Michael Perry 1
0115 (Cpl. Hughes)
 Marisa Petrero 1
0120 (Female Dweller)
 Jade Pettyjohn 3
0104 (Charlie (11 Years)); **0106** (Young Samantha);
0111 (Charlie (11 Years))
 Anna Lise Phillips 1
0219 (Maggie Foster)
 J.J. Phillips 1
0201 (Ratso)
 Adam Poole 1
0102 (Fletcher)
 Heather L. Porter 1
0111 (Rebel)
 Scott Poythress 1
0114 (Radio Operator)
 Robert Pralgo 2
0109 (Capt. Burke); **0114** (Capt. Burke)
 Jeryl Prescott 1
0113 (Rosie)
 Justin Price 1
0120 (Militia Scout)
 Deborah Puette 1
0203 (Jessica Andover)

R

Kim Raver 9
0105 (Julia Neville); **0106** (Julia Neville); **0108** (Julia Neville); **0110** (Julia Neville); **0113** (Julia Neville); **0120** (Julia Neville); **0210** (Julia Neville); **0211** (Julia Neville); **0212** (Julia Neville)
 Alika Ray 1
0206 (Shelly)
 Adam J. Reeb 1
0120 (Monroe Militia Sargeant)
 Ric Reitz 3
0104 (Col. John Faber); **0105** (Col. John Faber); **0108** (Col. John Faber)
 Billionna Reyes 1
0219 (Austin Townsperson)
 Logan Rhue 1
0111 (Teen Rebel)
 Michael Roark 1
0106 (Sean)
 Graham Rogers 3
0105 (Danny Matheson); **0113** (Danny Matheson); **0219** (Danny Matheson)
 Ruben G. Rojas 1
0210 (Farm Boss)
 Alex Ross 1
0205 (Patriot)
 Kimberly Ross 1
0106 (Scantly Clad Woman)
 Matt Ross 4
0201 (Titus Andover); **0202** (Titus Andover); **0203** (Titus Andover); **0204** (Titus Andover)
 Trenton Rostedt 2
0213 (Ray); **0214** (Ray)
 Anthony Ruivivar 4
0206 (General Carver); **0218** (General Carver); **0221** (General Bill Carver); **0222** (General Bill Carver)
 Russ Russo 1
0103 (Rebel Hostage)
 John Saint Ryan 1

0101 (Bandit 2)

S

Nicholas Saenz 1
0215 (Palak)
 Jeryl Prescott Sales 1
0113 (Rosie)
 Kendall Ryan Sanders 1
0111 (Rebel Rider)
 Jason Saucier 1
0102 (Rebel)
 Jack Scalia 2
0210 (Bill Harlow); **0211** (guest star)
 Chris Schatzle 1
0118 (Militia)
 David Schifter 4
0103 (Militia Soldier); **0106** (O'Halloran family); **0111** (Militia); **0120** (Monroe Militia)
 Robert Seager 3
0105 (Neville's Militia); **0110** (Neville's Militia); **0115** (Monroe Militia)
 Britton Sear 1
0107 (Skip)
 Maureen Sebastian 16
0106 (Priscilla); **0109** (Priscilla); **0115** (Priscilla Pittman); **0120** (Priscilla Pittman); **0211** (Priscilla Pittman); **0212** (Priscilla); **0213** (Priscilla Pittman); **0214** (Priscilla Pittman); **0215** (Priscilla Pittman); **0216** (Priscilla); **0217** (Priscilla Pittman); **0218** (Priscilla); **0219** (Priscilla); **0220** (Priscilla); **0221** (Priscilla); **0222** (Priscilla Pittman)
 Damon Sementilli 1
0108 (Corporal Lawrence)
 Andrew Sensenig 1
0120 (Aide)
 Nestor Serrano 1
0112 (Joseph Deckert)
 James Shanklin 2
0111 (Mr. Austin); **0116** (Mr. Austin)
 Timm Sharp 2
0213 (Gould); **0214** (Gould)
 Morgana Shaw 1
0213 (Fragile Woman)
 Michael Sidisin 1
0116 (Tim Clancy)
 Adam Sinclair 1
0205 (Carl)
 Jaz Sinclair 1
0216 (Kim)
 Bernard Sintim 2
0111 (Militia); **0113** (Rebel)
 Tim Sitarz 1
0103 (Dude)
 Cotter Smith 5
0213 (President Davis); **0216** (President Davis); **0220** (President Jack Davis); **0221** (President Jack Davis); **0222** (President Jack Davis)
 Erin Aine Smith 1
0107 (Eve)
 Henry J. Smith III 1
0210 (Driver)
 Justin Matthew Smith 1
0117 (Graves)
 Tim Soergel 1
0204 (Patriot Guard 2)
 Sonny Solomon 1
0201 (Sergei)
 Daniel Southworth 1
0101 (Trevor)
 Aaron Spivey-Sorrells 2

0205 (Ranger 3); 0206 (Ranger 3)
 Robin Spriggs 1
 0118 (Captain Franco)
 Rob Springer 1
 0111 (Rebel Doctor)
 Greg Sproles 1
 0101 (Soldier)
 John Michael Stacy 1
 0101 (Spencer)
 Victoria Staley 1
 0107 (Audrey)
 Carla Mahaffee Stanley 2
 0109 (Rebel); 0111 (Rebel)
 Mike Stanley 1
 0102 (Pit Boss)
 Matthew Stanton 1
 0112 (Brian)
 Clay Stapleford 1
 0116 (Major Bowers)
 Todd Stashwick 1
 0106 (Drexel)
 Janelle Faythe Stephens 2
 0211 (Party Girl); 0219 (Austin Townsperson)
 Aidan Sullivan 1
 0201 (Mother)
 Cody Sullivan 1
 0208 (Young Calvin)
 Aidan Sussman 1
 0209 (Boy)
 Michael Swanner 2
 0205 (Ranger 2); 0206 (Ranger 2)
 Jeff Swearingen 1
 0204 (Rick)

T

Liz Tabish 1
 0218 (Hot Woman)
 Gary Teague 3
 0203 (Willoughby Townsperson); 0207 (Willoughby
 Townsperson); 0212 (Willoughby Volunteer)
 Mark Robert Thompson 1
 0105 (Monroe's Militia)
 Brian Thornton 1
 0220 (Ike Corbett)
 Billy Tilk 2
 0119 (Jenkin's Son); 0120 (Jenkin's Son)
 Cody Tilton 1
 0219 (Austin Townsperson)
 Robert Treveiler 1
 0113 (Scientist)
 Danny Trevino 1
 0211 (Nunez Sentry)
 Barry Tubb 3
 0205 (Fry's second in command); 0206 (Malcolm
 Dove); 0218 (Malcolm Dove)
 Glynn Turman 1
 0110 (Major Kipling)
 April Turner 1
 0115 (Merchant)

U

Alanna Ubach 1
 0206 (Bonnie Webster)

V

Mat Vairo 14

0210 (Conner Bennett); 0211 (Connor); 0212 (Con-
 nor); 0212 (Connor Bennett); 0213 (Conner
 Bennett); 0214 (Conner Bennett); 0216 (Con-
 ner); 0217 (Connor); 0217 (Connor Bennett);
 0218 (Connor); 0219 (Connor); 0220 (Conner
 Bennett); 0221 (Connor); 0222 (Conner Ben-
 nett)

W

Ashlynn Wagner 1
 0102 (Marketplace Patron)
 Jimmy Waitman 1
 0106 (Bandit #1)
 Daniel Walker 1
 0215 (Diego)
 Julius Washington 4
 0213 (Vincent); 0214 (Vincent); 0216 (Vincent); 0218
 (Vincent)
 Rick Watson 2
 0203 (Rick the Blacksmith); 0207 (Rick the Black-
 smith)
 Curtis Wayne 1
 0222 (Chief Patriot Advisor)
 Ricky Wayne 1
 0116 (Davis)
 Derek Webster 4
 0103 (Nicholas); 0111 (Nicholas); 0112 (Nicholas);
 0113 (Nicholas)
 Gary Weeks 1
 0115 (Marcus Miller)
 Greg Weeks 1
 0114 (Georgian Soldier)
 Annie Wersching 1
 0115 (Emma)
 Jason Wesley 1
 0106 (Soldier)
 Matt Whitnack 1
 0118 (Monroe Militia)
 Jim Wilkey 1
 0215 (Taxi Driver)
 Brian J. Williams 1
 0203 (Lab Tech)
 Chad Williams 1
 0209 (Patriot)
 Thom Williams 1
 0207 (Patriot 2)
 Katherine Willis 1
 0222 (General Donegan)
 Hailey Wist 1
 0115 (Teen Emma)
 Jeff Wolfe 1
 0101 (Sergeant)
 Ashley Wood 2
 0204 (Scott); 0205 (Scott)
 Paul Mitchell Wright 1
 0208 (Marcus Horn)

Y

Malik Yoba 4
 0112 (Jim Hudson); 0113 (Jim Hudson); 0115 (Jim
 Hudson); 0118 (Jim Hudson)
 Steve Young 1
 0116 (Sgt. Hawkins)

Z

Keil Oakley Zepernick 1
 0118 (Enforcer)

Waleed Zuaiter 4
0207 (Martin Shaw); 0209 (Martin Shaw); 0210 (Mar-
tin Shaw); 0220 (Martin Shaw)